

0-425-05512-4 • \$2.75 • A BERKLEY BOOK



**THE STAR  
PEOPLE  
SERIES**


Revealing Today's New Truth

THE DAZZLING TRUTH ABOUT UFOS  
AND THEIR MISSION AND MESSAGE TO EARTH

# GODS OF AQUARIUS

UFOS AND THE TRANSFORMATION OF MAN

**BRAD STEIGER**



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2023 with funding from  
Kahle/Austin Foundation

**Are we mere animals struggling for survival? Or are we gods waiting to be born?**

***Have we evolved from a lower order of creatures? Or were the seeds of future greatness planted in us long ago?***

Now the evidence is becoming clear. Now from across America and around the globe reports are flooding in about the space visitors who are letting us see for the first time our true ancestry.

Why have they waited so long? Why are they doing it now? And what are their future plans? The answers are in . . .

## **GODS OF AQUARIUS**

UFOs and the Transformation of Man

BRAD STEIGER

*Berkley books by Brad Steiger*

LIFE WITHOUT PAIN (with Komar)

UNKNOWN POWERS

WORLDS BEFORE OUR OWN

*THE STAR PEOPLE SERIES:*

THE STAR PEOPLE (with Francie Steiger)

REVELATION: THE DIVINE FIRE

GODS OF AQUARIUS

REFLECTIONS FROM AN ANGEL'S EYE (by Francie Steiger)

THE SEED



# GODS OF AQUARIUS

UFOS AND THE TRANSFORMATION OF MAN

# BRAD STEIGER



BERKLEY BOOKS, NEW YORK

This Berkley book contains the complete text of the original hardcover edition. It has been completely reset in a typeface designed for easy reading, and was printed from new film.

## GODS OF AQUARIUS

A Berkley Book / published by arrangement with  
Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, Inc.

### PRINTING HISTORY

Harcourt Brace Jovanovich edition published 1976  
Berkley edition / June 1981  
Third printing / August 1983

All rights reserved.

Copyright © 1976 by Brad Steiger.

Line drawings © 1976 by Hal Crawford.

This book may not be reproduced in whole or in part, by mimeograph or any other means, without permission. For information address: Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, Inc., 200 Madison Avenue, New York, New York 10016.

ISBN: 0-425-05512-4

A BERKLEY BOOK ® TM 757,375

Berkley Books are published by The Berkley Publishing Group, 200 Madison Avenue, New York, New York 10016.

The name "BERKLEY" and the stylized "B" with design are trademarks belonging to Berkley Publishing Corporation.

PRINTED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

# Acknowledgments

In an earlier work I suggested that some undeclared parapsychical opponents have engaged our species in what I call the Reality Game. When we have apprehended the true significance of this contest, we will attain such control of our life and our abilities that we will confront all aspects of existence with the same ease and freedom with which we would enter a game. I believe that this is a glorious way to approach life, truly reflective of mankind's noble, star-seeded heritage.

The distinguished scholar Joseph Campbell has observed that the most important function of a living mythological symbol is to waken and give guidance to the energies of life. Such a mythological symbol not only "turns a person on," but it turns him in a specific direction which enables him to participate effectively in a functioning social group.

Dr. John W. Perry has identified the living mythological symbol as an "affect image"—an image which speaks directly to the feeling system and instantly elicits a response. Only after the image has affected the percipient where it really counts does the brain provide interpretive and appreciative comments. If a symbol must first be "read" by the brain, it is already a dead symbol and will not produce a responding resonance within the percipient, "... like the answer of a musical string to another equally tuned." When the vital symbols of any given social group are able to evoke such resonances within all its members, "... a sort of magical accord unites them as one spiritual organism, functioning through members, who, though separate in space, are yet one in being and belief."

It is my contention that the UFO provides contemporary man with a vital, living mythological symbol, an "affect image," which communicates directly to his essential self, bypassing the brain, evading acculturation, manipulating historical conditioning. I believe that the UFO will serve mankind

as a transformative symbol that will unite our entire species as one spiritual organism, "...functioning through members, who, though separate in space, are yet one in being and belief."

To suggest that the UFO is a living mythological symbol does not diminish its reality in an objective, physical sense. Indeed, the UFO may ultimately be more real than the transitory realities of computers, machines, associations, political parties, or detentes. Through the cosmic catharsis of dreams, visions, and inspirations, the UFO will serve as the spiritual midwife that will bring about mankind's starbirth into the universe.

Brad Steiger  
P.O. Box 22006  
Phoenix, Az., 85028



# Contents

- 1 UFOs: Our Reminder of "The Other" 1
  - 2 Gods, Archetypes, and the Star People 10
  - 3 A Visit from Sekhmet: An Archetype  
Comes to Call 43
  - 4 The Return of the Great Mother 58
  - 5 Women and UFOs 72
  - 6 Channeling for the Space Brothers 95
  - 7 The Star Maidens and the Worldwide  
Production of "Little Uri Gellers" 123
  - 8 Healing with UFO Energy 166
  - 9 The Pyramid Connection 176
  - 10 Forces, Fields, and Vibrations 193
  - 11 New Age Prophets and the Time of  
Transition 223
  - 12 Starseed Signals and Transformative  
Visions 236
- Index 269





# **GODS OF AQUARIUS**



# 1 UFOs: Our Reminder of "The Other"

As he was driving home from work on January 24, 1969, a salesman from Indiana, Pennsylvania, who prefers to remain unnamed, noticed a saucer-shaped object hovering over a pond about a hundred yards from the highway. It was a clear day, with good visibility. The man pulled over to the side of the road and rolled down a window for a closer look at the UFO, which was at eye-level.

Because the front of the object appeared to be transparent, the salesman could clearly view its interior. Two beings were inside, earnestly engaged in repair work. Their backs were toward their observer, and they appeared oblivious at first to the fact that they were being scrutinized.

When one of the beings caught sight of the curious human, he seemed startled and returned to his task with added vigor. As the salesman later reported, after a few more minutes "One of them . . . shook his head, like saying, 'Yeah,' and the other one ran over . . . pulled two levers . . . and they disappeared just like that!"

The object had totally and instantly vanished as soon as the two beings had completed their "repairs." It was as if their vehicle, which usually moved about with total freedom and complete invisibility, had suffered a minor breakdown which had made it visible. The behavior of the two entities seemed to indicate that they were unaware that they could be seen until one of them happened to glimpse the incredulous human, who (they perhaps reasoned) could only be staring at them.

At 5:00 A.M. on New Year's Day, 1970, Mrs. Doreen Kendall, a registered nurse at Cowichan District Hospital in British Columbia noticed a brilliantly lighted, circular object with a transparent dome that housed two human-like beings. According to Mrs. Kendall, the object was stationary in the air about 60 feet from the second floor of the hospital, where she was

## 2 Gods of Aquarius

working in the extended care unit. The startled nurse watched the tableau suspended before her for five minutes before she called Mrs. Freda Wilson, another nurse assigned to the floor.

"Maybe it's because I'm so mechanically-minded," Mrs. Kendall told Ms. Sharon Currie of the *Cowichan Leader* of Duncan, B.C., "but I suspect they were having mechanical trouble and had stopped to make repairs."

The object, she estimated, was about 50 feet in diameter and was tipped slightly downward toward the hospital. One being stood over an instrument panel, which Mrs. Kendall described as "made of chrome," and the other stood behind him. The object, she said, was silvery, metallic, with a "necklace of lights" around its middle. It made no sound as it hovered.

While Mrs. Kendall watched, one of the beings turned and looked directly at her, and then placed his hand on the back of the entity sitting at the instrument panel.

"The other man then pulled back on a 'joy stick' similar to those in a big airplane," Mrs. Kendall remembered. The being appeared to be moving the shift stick from "... first, into second, and then into third gear."

The object tilted sideways, providing the nurse with an even better display of its instrument panel and interior. By this time, five other nurses had come to the window. After circling five times, the object slowly disappeared toward the southeast.

Anders Liljegren, writing in the *UFO-Sweden Newsletter*, in September, 1970 (reprinted in *Flying Saucer Review*, November/December, 1970), reported the claim of Gideon Johansson, an electrical fitter of Mariannelund, Smaland. His UFO contact occurred in 1959 at about 6:55 P.M. one day toward the end of October, throughout the Western world, the traditional time for ghosts and goblins to appear.

When his electricity failed, Johansson ran out of his house to investigate. His 25-year-old son, Rolf, pointed out a blinding white light that hovered over a three-story building. At first the two men thought that they were observing a helicopter about to crash. The glowing object, however, stopped in the sky and then slowly descended and crashed into the top of a maple tree. The Johanssons heard a crackling sound, and then watched the UFO move through the branches of the tree and hover half a meter above the street.

The vehicle appeared to have a transparent dome, which





Based on dozens of eyewitness reports, artist Hal Crawford, a student of the UFO enigma, has provided us with a representation of what he terms the "Alpha Form Humanoid." Their smallish size, pointed ears, large eyes, and shy but often playful temperament invite comparisons with elves and with the "wee people" myths of the past.

## 4 Gods of Aquarius

offered a clear view of its interior. It seemed to be manned by two "pilots."

"Their heads were very high-crowned, and they had big, very beautiful eyes," Johansson said later. "They seemed to be friendly. Their noses were long and thin with small nostrils; they had small mouths and pointed chins, with small lower jaws.

"They wore neat white uniforms with broad, black belts crossed over their shoulders and chests. They were small men, about the size of a fourteen-year-old."

As Gideon Johansson watched from a distance of about three meters, one of the pilots quickly unloosened his belt and began to work on something below the level of the window, which Johansson assumed to be the instrument panel.

"His work was soon finished," Johansson recalled. "I waved at them, smiled, and tried to give the impression that I was glad to see them and that they were welcome visitors."

But Johansson noted that the craft's occupants did not return his friendly gestures. One of them stared at him for a few seconds, but neither of the entities gave any visual indication that he was in any way impressed by the hospitable Swede.

The craft began to float away, and Johansson followed it up the pavement toward his gate, a distance of about 30 feet. Then the UFO stopped; its interior illumination blinked out; and it "disappeared in a flash."

Johansson stated that no one saw where the craft went, but he was able to feel the air pressure when the vacuum left by the object filled with air.

According to writer Liljegren, certain facts tend to support the speculation that the power cut in the area had been caused by the same object closely observed by Johansson. For example, the detection of the UFO and the failure of the electrical system occurred nearly simultaneously. No apparent cause for the breakdown was found, but about one kilometre south of town, a glassy deposit was discovered on the power lines. The mysterious substance extended for about 10 feet on all three lines. A grayish-white substance had been sprinkled on top of the glassy deposit.

"It is reasonable to suppose that damage may have been caused to the [UFO] if it had too nearly approached the powerlines, or even collided with them, at the place where the glassy deposit was found," comments Liljegren.

Gideon Johansson later experienced some bodily-ill effects, which may have been due to his close approach to the UFO. He reported "terrible prickling pains" from his waist downward, which ceased after a few hours. He was nervous and could not sleep; his glands became sore and swollen, as did his testicles; he had difficulty urinating. His body felt swollen, and his skin began to emit a foul odor. He lost his appetite. It is interesting to note that those exposed to powerful electromagnetic energy sources may report the same physiological symptoms, as may some witnesses of psychic phenomena such as poltergeists.

In each of the above cases, it appears the UFO occupants were caught unaware, and that it was the ostensible mechanical breakdown of their space vehicle that exposed them to the astonished view of humans.

I am not certain that any of these cases were truly accidental or that any of the entities involved were ever ignorant of the fact that they were being observed. I believe that many of these "chance" occurrences are in reality learning experiences for the percipients; that is, they were designed to assist the percipients to become aware that mankind is not alone in the universe or on this planet.

I have been engaged in UFO research since the 1950's, and I have come to the conclusion that, throughout history, some external intelligence has interacted with *Homo sapiens* in an effort to learn more about us—or in an effort to communicate to our species certain basic truths. I am also convinced that a subtle kind of symbiotic relationship exists between mankind and the UFO intelligences. I believe that in a way which we have yet to determine, they need us as much as we need them. It is quite possible that either or both species might once have had an extraterrestrial origin; but most important, it may be that the very biological and spiritual evolution of Earth depends upon the establishment of equilibrium between us and our cosmic cousins.

I do not dogmatically exclude the extraterrestrial hypothesis, but I prefer the theory that UFOs may be our neighbors right around the corner in another Space-Time continuum.

One day an alien astronaut may indeed request a startled Earthling to take him to his leader. However what we have thus far been labeling "spaceships," I firmly believe to be multidimensional mechanisms or psychic constructs of our

paraphysical companions. I have even come to suspect that, in some instances, what we have been calling "spaceships" may actually be a form of higher intelligences rather than vehicles transporting occupants.

I feel, too, that these beings have the ability to influence the human mind telepathically in order to project what may appear to be three-dimensional images. The image seen may depend in large part upon the preconceptions the human observer has about alien life forms. Thus reported accounts of spaceship occupants run the gamut from Bug-Eyed Monsters, to little Green Men, to Metaphysical Space Brothers.

It seems clear that most people would be readier to communicate with beings fairly conventional in appearance, and that the mechanism of an ostensible technical breakdown would be a familiar device with which to interact with a human percipient. In our day of stalling automobiles, failing washing machines, and fading television tubes, the sight of a sluggish vehicle would indeed gain the immediate attention and sympathy of contemporary witnesses. Once human attention has been attracted, the UFO intelligence mechanism could quite easily alter human consciousness. For example, the UFO construct might be symbolically telling the percipient that his *own* technology is breaking down, his *own* culture is in need of immediate repair.

Although the messages relayed by UFO entities are always relevant to the time context of human observers, the form in which the UFO construct appears, and the symbology it employs, is always timeless, archetypal, instantly recognizable at one level of the percipient's consciousness. Elves, fairies, genies, and wee people, it would seem, have been popular in all cultures throughout history.

R. H. B. Winder tells of the "little blue man" who on January 28, 1967, appeared, after a single stroke of lightning, to seven English schoolboys in a dell (*Flying Saucer Review*, July / August, 1967). Rain was falling; the atmosphere was heavy: after an isolated stroke of lightning and its attendant thunder, the little blue man appeared.

When the boys ran toward the stranger who had materialized about 20 yards away, he rewarded their curiosity by promptly "disappearing in a puff of smoke." Baffled, the lads were about to continue on their way to school when they saw him again, this time to their left and a bit farther along the top of a bank.

When they attempted to approach him a second time, he disappeared once more.

He appeared a third time close to the point of original manifestation. On this occasion the boys heard a deep-toned, incomprehensible, "foreign-sounding" babble issuing from the bushes down the slope and to the right of their line of vision. An understandable sense of caution prevented the children from rushing the stranger again, and when their teacher's whistle summoned the boys to school, the little blue man was still firmly standing his ground.

Upon hearing her pupils' remarkable tale, Miss Newcomb wisely separated the boys and had each of them write his own account of the adventure. Winder, who later examined the essays, describes them as "fascinating and convincing reading." The three-foot man, surrounded by a bluish glow and sporting what appeared to be a hat two-feet high, sounds for all the world like the classic description of an elf. Winder is convinced, however, that "this is no ordinary fairy tale."

The disappearances of the blue man, at first as puzzling to Winder as to the seven young witnesses, became "more understandable" after Winder and two other investigators had spoken with each of the boys.

"The 'puff of smoke' was apparently a whirling cloud of yellowish-blue mist shot toward the pursuers, possibly from a box on the belt," Winder writes. "They agreed that he could have nipped into the bushes before this camouflage cleared, although it dissipated quite quickly. . . . The glow and the mist could have been the products of ionizing radiation. Indeed, similar emanations, not necessarily from the same source, could have triggered off the lightning in an atmosphere already charged by natural processes. . . ."

And, it should be noted, the entire experience of the seven schoolboys—and that of any percipient of UFO activity—could be part of a natural process whose actual purpose is simply too staggeringly complex for us to deal with at this time.

Skeptics always question why schoolboys, nurses, electrical engineers, and salesmen should serve as witnesses of interactions with UFO intelligences. Why, the cynic asks, should the UFO entities not manifest themselves to scientists, government officials, politicians, or military men. The answer is that the UFO intelligences have appeared to every category of human kind. After extensive research, I have come to the



conclusion that it may not really matter who perceives the UFO intelligences, the important thing is that someone sees and interacts with them on either a conscious or an unconscious level.

If there is but one Life Force and a common, collective unconscious for *Homo sapiens* then, in the larger sense, any contact with UFO intelligences becomes part of the common experience of *all mankind*, whether the incident is reported in the popular press or pondered quietly in the mind of the individual observer.

When I was a child, I saw what is commonly referred to as an elf. I believe that I must have surprised him as much as he did me, but he quickly regained his composure and gave a smile as benevolent as it was puckish. At the same time, it was rather a conspiratorial smile, as if we were sharing a secret that was profound in its simplicity. Then he vanished.

I have never forgotten that smile or his merry, compelling eyes, and I have walked many a strange path and turned many a bizarre corner in the hope that I might once again meet my multidimensional friend. On several occasions, when I somehow sensed his presence, I quickly glanced over my shoulder, hoping to catch a glimpse of him. Although I have not yet seen him again, my quest has brought me into direct confrontation with many other entities and with occurrences which the great majority of men and women either wonder about and use as the stuff of mysteries, or think about not at all and relegate to the realm of meaningless nonsense. I have encountered ghostly materialization, unmistakable UFO maneuvers, and authentic seance manifestations. I have often heard ethereal music, disembodied voices, and the sounds of a host of unidentifiable things going bump in the night.

In retrospect, I must confess that, in addition to a desire to learn as much as possible about man's psyche and his niche in the universe, I have, on one level of consciousness, been encouraged to investigate poltergeist disturbances, UFO landing sites, and eerie haunted houses in the hope that behind the thumping sofa, near the scorched circle of meadow, midway up the creaking staircase would be my elf, my own personal evidence of The Other.

About eight years ago, it finally occurred to me that all these various and ostensibly dissimilar phenomena which I was almost perpetually traveling hither and yon to examine were,

in reality, manifestations of a single source, one Great Mystery, as my American Indian Medicine friends would state it.

To me, the UFO, the appearance of elves and wee people, and the manifestation of archetypal images throughout the world signify that we are part of a larger community of intelligences, a far more complex hierarchy of powers and principalities, a potentially richer kingdom of interrelated species—both physical and nonphysical—than we have been bold enough to believe. And the rewards of truly understanding what I have come to call the Reality Game are greater than we have dared to envision.

Once we have correctly fathomed the meaning of The Other and its total relevance to our lives, we will perceive how an evolved Intelligence, whose manifestations we have been mistakenly labeling our "gods," has been challenging us, teaching us, and preparing us to recognize fully the "god-self" within each one of us.

## 2 Gods, Archetypes, and the Star People

Before I totally accepted the objective reality and the independent, external existence of The Other, I struggled for years with questions:

Is The Other actually an independent spiritual entity or is it somehow manifested by one's own "higher self"?

Could angels, spirit guides, and gods or goddesses actually be Supreme Intelligence presenting itself in a humanoid form which would be more acceptable to the percipient than the incomprehensible true face of God?

Could there be some as yet unknown physical law that could at times activate (or be activated by) our unconscious minds? That law—or energy—might not itself be intelligent, but it would be able to absorb, reflect, and imitate human intelligence.

At the same time I pondered these questions, I was aware of the argument that all such entities might be dramatic products of man's collective unconscious, with an independent life-force which would sustain itself on our belief.

Jerome Clark and Loren Coleman in their excellent, *The Unidentified*, state as their "First Law of Paraufology" that the UFO mystery is primarily subjective and symbolic. While they admit that the phenomenon is not without objective aspects, they maintain that such manifestations are only "subsidiary" displays "whose cause can be traced to certain extrasensory functions of the brain."

Their "Second Law of Paraufology" says that the objective manifestations associated with UFOs are "psychokinetically-generated by-products of those unconscious processes which shape a culture's vision of the Otherworld. Existing only temporarily, they are at best only quasi-physical."

What Clark and Coleman are saying here is that certain of mankind's psychic needs tap psychokinetic and other psi ener-

gies and fashion fairies, apparitions of the Virgin Mary, and UFOs—archetypes which we can experience only as images and symbols. “The forms they assume are both ancient and modern,” Clark and Coleman assert, “ancient in the sense that they always have been intrinsic parts of the psyche, modern in that we perceive them in the context of ideas the conscious mind has acquired.”

What the UFO myth is telling us, according to Clark and Coleman, is that “Man is on the brink of catastrophe because our age has denied him the capacity for belief in the magical and the wonderful. It has destroyed the mystical, nonrational elements which traditionally tied him to nature and his fellows. It has emphasized rationality to the exclusion of intuition, equations to the exclusion of dreams, male to the exclusion of female, machines to the exclusion of mysteries.”

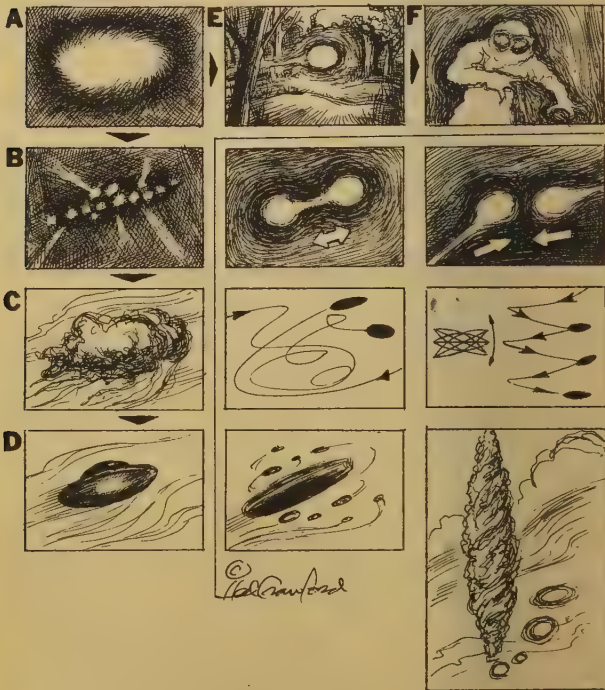
The UFO phenomenon has absorbed many of the ancient archetypal forms which spiritually evolving man has needed to believe so that he might complete his world. If man does not once again achieve a balance within both his own and the collective psyche, the UFO myth tells us, nature will have its way. “The collective unconscious, too long repressed, will burst free, overwhelm the world and usher in an era of madness, superstition, and terror, with all their socio-political accoutrements: war, anarchy, fascism,” state Clark and Coleman.

There are several theories regarding the UFO-nauts’ place of origin and their true identity. Every investigator, regardless of how open-minded he may hope to be, no doubt has his favorite location, whether physical or ethereal, for the agents of the apparently universal and timeless phenomenon. Generally, these arguments are distilled to the central issue of whether the UFO intelligences are essentially nonphysical entities from an invisible realm in our own world, or whether they are physical beings who have the ability to attain a state of invisibility and to materialize and dematerialize both their bodies and their physical vehicles.

Perhaps both theories are correct. We may be confronted by both kinds of intelligence in our spiritual, intellectual, biological, evolutionary process. Or we may be dealing with an intelligence that has a physical structure so totally unlike ours that it presents itself in a variety of guises, and at times employs invisibility, materialization, and dematerialization in order to accomplish its goal of communication with our species.



CHART A: SOFT OBJECTS



© *H. Crawford*

A "soft object" is any UFO that gives the appearance of a brilliant light or light cluster. A soft object is usually nocturnal and displays ostensible intelligent action, yet has no obvious solidity.

X: The unknown system. The UFO intelligence which manifests as...

A: A brilliant blob of light, which...

E: Scaled down in size is known as a "ghost-light." Ghost-lights "haunt" certain areas, such as forests or remote regions. They are



Contactees often speak of an impending New Age wherein mankind will attain a new consciousness, a new awareness, and a higher state, or frequency, of vibration. They speak of each physical body as being in a state of vibration and of all things vibrating at their individual frequencies. Mankind may be like a capacitor in a radio: just as a capacitor must be electrically balanced to work at maximum efficiency, so must man be balanced with love in order to remove "static" and chaos from his life.

The UFO intelligences, the contactees say, come from higher dimensions all around us which function on different vibratory levels, just as various radio frequencies operate simultaneously in our environment. We can attune ourselves to these higher dimensions in much the same manner as a radio receiver tunes into the frequencies of broadcasting stations. Different entities travel on various frequencies, according to their vibratory rate.

The analogy to radio sending and receiving sets becomes more valid as one studies the contactee enigma and learns just

---

also often associated with poltergeist outbreaks. The ghost-light displays an inquisitive and intelligent nature.

F: What would seem an obvious step in the evolution of a blob of intelligent energy is the manifestation of a semisolid, glowing, Delta-form Humanoid.

On a larger scale, the A-type can cluster in groups . . .

B: Emitting brilliant "searchlight" beams, simulating a solid "hard object."









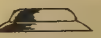










































C: The soft object by day—an odd "cloud" that moves against the wind, dropping odd junk such as angel hair.

D: The hard object (see Chart B), possibly the end result of a process of "condensation" from energy to matter—or simulated matter.

UFOs display discrete behavior patterns characteristic of no man-made aircraft. Soft objects can undergo binary or multiple fusion into two or more glowing blobs. Conversely, they can converge and apparently undergo a fusion process into single, larger objects.

Here we see depicted the fast-moving, erratic flight typical of both hard and soft objects: oscillation *in situ*, with "falling-leaf" ascent/descent; clustering of UFOs with the emission and absorption of smaller objects; the formation of a cloudlike "cigar."

# CHART B: HARD OBJECTS

	1	2	3	4	PLANFORM
<b>A</b>					
<b>B</b>					
<b>C</b>					
<b>D</b>					
<b>E</b>					
<b>F</b>					
<b>G</b>					
<b>H</b>					
<b>J</b>					
<b>K</b>	 	 	 	 	
<b>L</b>			<i>© Hal Bawford</i>		

how many men and women claim to have been "contacted" by UFO intelligences while seated before their radio or television sets. When one stops to think of it, what better way for an external intelligence to contact contemporary man than through the electronic media upon which he has become so dependent?

Remember the movie *The Next Voice You Hear* some years back in which God interrupted normal broadcasting to deliver a simultaneous message to the entire Earth? In previous works I have discussed several instances wherein normal radio or television transmissions were blipped out by a message or a video image of what appeared to be alien intelligence. Here is an account of a recent example as it appeared in *Harper's Weekly* July 25, 1975, under the headline, "A Mystery to Solve":

According to letter writer Rosemary Juuti of Burrows, Indiana, the incident occurred on a lovely Saturday in April. The children were seated in front of the television, watching the morning cartoon programs when the electricity failed. A quick check of the fuses indicated that the problem extended beyond their home.

The Juuti children turned on their transistor radio, but re-

A hard object is any UFO that presents a solid or metallic appearance.

The objects that Hal Crawford has drawn here are hypothetical models based upon hundreds of UFO reports gathered from around the world. An attempt has been made to place UFOs of similar shape in linear array, with the simpler forms having lower numbers. Each letter identifies a group that is inherently different and cannot be linked in a linear series with any other group by virtue of design alone.

- A: Flat-Bottom/Concave-Bottom Lenticular Disc
- B: Conic Disc
- C: Coinlike Disc, with variations
- D: Bi-Convex Lenticular Discs
- E: Bi-Convex Domed Discs
- F: Wide-Rim Disc (usually carrying rows of square or round lights)
- G: Flattened Spheres/Ovals
- H: Spherical, Teardrop, and Multiple-Sphere
- I: Cylindrical ("Cigars")
- J: Angulars: Cubes, Tetrahedras, Crescents, etc.
- K: Elliptical: "Eggs," "Footballs"

ceived nothing but static. There seemed to be no stations transmitting.

Telephone calls to the neighbors produced the information that they were also bereft of electricity. But an inquiry to the power plant ten miles away only added to the puzzle when Mrs. Juuti was told that there were no problems there.

"Discovered that neighbors within a ten-mile radius did not have electricity," Rosemary Juuti stated. "Must be a downed line. Perhaps an accident. Surely there will be electricity soon."

Her children continued to flip on the transistor radio every now and then, but received nothing but static.

Suddenly there were blips in what seemed to be some kind of intermittent pattern. Then music blared forth in the following "song" which Mrs. Juuti reported was repeated over and over again:

"What is war for. It brings desolation. Does no good. It brings frustration."

No other "stations" came on, Mrs. Juuti said. There was only this single transmission being repeated until the static returned. The electricity did not come back on until toward evening.

The next day the radio and television stations were back on the air. But no newspaper ever mentioned the cause of the limited power failure, and they never again heard the words or melody of that strange song. In checking out the song with avid music buffs, Mrs. Juuti said, they could not find anyone who had ever heard of the piece.

Early in the summer of 1971, I received an interesting report from a nurse who is employed at one of the large hospitals in Iowa City, Iowa. According to the woman, who is in her early fifties, she was driving to work one morning at dawn when she saw what appeared to be a cage suspended by a line leading into the sky.

As she drew nearer to the object, she found that she could see quite distinctly the figure of a man dressed in a shining, form-fitting, one-piece suit. The man appeared to be gazing intently at the earth below him, although the woman emphasized that he was too high for her to make out his features.

This particular witness had never had any interest in the paranormal or in UFOlogy, and she stated that she had, in fact, ridiculed the subject. Now, however, as a percipient, she excitedly spoke of her sighting to both the hospital staff and

certain of the patients. A frank woman who speaks her mind, the witness soon told her son-in-law, a member of the Iowa City Police force, about her sighting. It was in this manner that the incident was repeated in confidence to one of my correspondents, who followed through with an immediate investigation.

My correspondent was able to learn that a newspaper delivery boy had also sighted the UFO-naut dangling from the sky at about the same time. Further pursuit of the matter produced a laundry delivery man who had also glimpsed the stranger in the sky.

There was a consensus among the percipients that the being inside the dangling object was thick-chested. His arms and legs were also proportionately thicker than that of conventional *Homo sapiens*.

No one saw what the being's face looked like, but the witnesses seemed to agree that it was darker than his shiny suit.

The being was in a cage-like apparatus, enclosed with what appeared to be vertical bars. The cage itself appeared to be egg-shaped. The being did move inside, and the woman observer had the definite feeling that he was looking down at her.

Through the police force it was learned that a few other formal reports of a UFO had been made on that morning, and that extensive efforts were made to identify precisely what the percipients had seen. Checks were made with local airports regarding any helicopters that might have been in the area. Pre-dawn flyers were suggested as possible culprits. All leads drew a blank.

The policeman son-in-law of the nurse admitted unofficially to my correspondent that he at first had believed that he could determine the identity of the UFO-naut and the dangling cage through routine police investigation. He confessed, however, that he could not solve the mystery and is now prepared to admit that *just maybe* his mother-in-law truly sighted a UFO and a dangling UFO-naut.

If modern men and women are confused over UFO-nauts seemingly supported by invisible "skyhooks," one can imagine the interpretation that more primitive folks would have given such sightings. And now, of course, we are back to the basic misinterpretation of the UFO entities as gods. A hovering disc, even *without* a sky-walking entity, might easily have inspired



the ancient Egyptians to exclaim that they were seeing the "eye of Horus" looking down on them. The primitive Scandinavians knew that Odin, father of the gods, had only one eye; and now, there it was, glowing with a god's wisdom and peering searchingly down on them!

The last few years have brought us a plethora of books expounding the thesis that the gods of old were actually ancient astronauts encouraging our emergent civilizations with spurts of technological knowledge from their extraterrestrial laboratories. There is no reason why the two theories have to be mutually exclusive; I am suggesting that ancient man's error lay not in mistaking visitors from other planets as deities, but in misinterpreting the manifestations of his terrestrial parapsychical and multidimensional companions as gods.

The same books that have put forward the ancient astronaut thesis have also boggled the contemporary brain with accounts suggestive of extraterrestrial intervention in Europe, South America, Asia, and Africa. North American "gods" have, by and large, been overlooked, but I have learned that nearly all of the Amerindian tribes have a rich and varied tradition of an interaction with the "Sky People," or "Star People," that is as extensive as fairy lore is among the natives of the British Isles. Amerindians, for example, have been aware of "magic circles" left by the Star People, just as their British counterparts know of the "fairy rings," and the modern UFO investigator examines strange, scorched circles left in farmers' fields and meadows.

Interestingly, the guidelines for Amerindian-Star People interaction, which were no doubt derived over centuries of trial and error, bear amazing similarities to the observations compiled by British and European countryfolk regarding the woodland gentry. And just as there are legends in Great Britain and Europe which suggest that, in certain instances, the melding between mankind and their other-worldly companions became extremely intimate, so are there Amerindians who believe that such a blending may have taken place between their own kind and those from the stars.

There are certain risks involved in ascribing "ancient astronaut" motifs to petroglyphs (stone carvings) and pictographs (stone paintings). These may have been inspired by an artistic flight of fancy rather than an alien spaceship. "Domed space helmets" often turn out to be representations of horned head-dresses, exaggerated in size to denote a chief's prowess and



acumen or a medicine man's power and skill. I do believe, however, that some petroglyphs and pictographs are worthy of examination as a record of Amerindian interaction with the "Star People."

Thirty miles northeast of Price, Utah, is the beginning of Nine Mile Canyon, one of the most unusual canyons in the United States. Prior to 1100 A.D., the Fremont culture occupied the canyon, and the records they left in the form of petroglyphs and pictographs comprise the heaviest concentration of rock art in the world today.

The Fremont people developed their own art style, which, interestingly, was typified by horned, trapezoidal-bodied, human-like "anthropomorphs." Were these creatures somehow symbolic of nature spirits? Or did they truly represent visitations by beings decidedly different from the other Amerindian neighbors of the Fremont people?

In one dramatic petroglyph in Nine Mile Canyon, one may view an unusual depiction of one of these horned (an ancient astronaut enthusiast might say, "antenna-spouting") anthropomorphic figures. In this instance, the creature is standing before a row of upraised human hands, which seem to imply awe, reverence, or fear. To the anthropomorph's left, there is a disc-like object. To the disc's left, there is an upside-down anthropomorph faintly etched in the stone.

Another petroglyph in Nine Mile Canyon shows what is definitely a scorpion standing between two mysterious figures. Some authorities have said that the etchings represent a fish and a tree, perhaps worked in an experimental style by some venturesome Fremont artist. Others, though, have wondered if the petroglyph might not pay homage to a dramatic energy or power assigned to a strange, blob-like object that had the ability to "sting like a scorpion."

John Magor, writing in his excellent *Canadian UFO Report* (Box 758, Duncan, B.C.), describes a most intriguing "flying object" pictograph which is located in a natural grotto near Christina Lake, B.C. The drawing depicts a white disc with black wing-like protuberances, hovering over four figures who appear to have bent their knees in an attitude of reverence. Squiggly lines, perhaps suggestive of rays of light, emanate from the top of the object. Longer, more irregular lines, possibly portraying smoke or fire energy, extend from the bottom of the disc.

Magor points out that although it was a practice of these primitive artists to depict exactly what they saw, they were no doubt limited by their inability to draw in depth. In order to compensate for this lack of perception, the artist may have tilted the object to indicate its discoid appearance. At the same time, he probably retained the wing-like rim outline, which no doubt impressed him.

Despite the limitations of paint upon rock, Magor feels that the unknown artist showed great skill in conveying the idea of something extraordinary in the air.

"Because of its comparative size," Magor says, "it is obviously not a bird. And just as obviously because of its shape (perhaps that is why he retained the winged look) it is not the sun."

Magor feels that the touch of real brilliance on the part of the Amerindian artist lay in the use of the four human figures. "Not only do they lend size and height to the object, but by their suggestion of a worshipful attitude, they create the impression that this was an event of rare spiritual importance."

Perhaps, though, the pictograph is not all that old. Could the Amerindian artist have been depicting his tribe's reaction to the first terrestrial aircraft which paid them a low, overflight visitation?

Magor answers this question by seeking out reference volumes which date the pictographs in the area as prior to *circa* 1860. Quoting from John Corner's *Pictographs in the Interior of British Columbia*:

"The fact remains that the Indians of the Interior Salish (whose territory included Christina Lake) and Kootenay tribes and their ancestors were productive painters of pictographs from some unestablished date until about 1860, when suddenly, and still unaccountably, the artists put aside their paints and applicators to paint no more."

In that same issue of *Canadian UFO Report* (Vol. 2, No. 6, 1973), Magor included an article from the *New Westminster Columbian*, in which staff reporter Alan Jay drew some rather astonishing parallels between the illustrations of "gods" and "visiting chariots" in Erich von Däniken's books and the rock paintings of the early Canadian Indians.

To quote an example from Jay's research: "A drawing photographed by von Däniken in the Sahara Desert shows a figure holding what appears to be a short rod totally enclosed in what

the author claims is an early representation of a space-sphere . . . The Mara Lake (British Columbia) drawing shows a crowned figure holding two strangely shaped objects in each hand . . . The figure is totally enclosed in a sphere identical to the one depicted in the Sahara Desert drawing."

In one of his asides to reporter Jay's article, John Magor rightly reminds his readers that such interpretations can prove to be very tricky. For example, Magor points out, similar enclosures are seen around rock paintings where there is no hidden meaning. The early Amerindian artists had a habit of crowding pictures together on their painting surfaces. Enclosure of a pictograph may have been a means of avoiding confusion between the story of one painting and that of another.

There is another impressive similarity between Amerindian pictographs and "chariots of the gods" in the cone-shaped, rocket-like objects discovered near Cayuse Creek and Kootenay Lake. Quoting again from Alan Jay's article in the *Columbian*:

Yet another rock painting at Cayuse Creek shows what is clearly a cone-shaped rocket with smoke and flame trailing behind it. And it contains a single humanoid figure apparently holding on to the inner wall of the rocket.

A . . . pictograph near Kootenay Lake depicts the same kind of enclosed vehicle, also containing a single humanoid figure. The drawing also shows sections resembling the firing stages of a modern lunar rocket and two appendages closely resembling the retractable landing 'legs' of lunar space module.

John Corner's book also shows pictographs of egg-shaped objects from which emanate wavy lines. Magor does not feel, as some interpreters have suggested, that these rock paintings depict the sun shining on water. The pictographs remind him of contemporary UFO descriptions of glowing, egg-shaped objects.

"The wavy lines underneath might have been the artist's way of showing the object was in motion," Magor theorizes. Or since early Amerindian craftsmen were meticulous about visual impression, the lines might indicate some kind of vapor trail.

In a Fraser Lake pictograph, there are no rays protruding from the upper surface, which, in Magor's opinion, "virtually eliminates any notion that the artist was drawing the sun." The more obvious Amerindian symbol of the sun was a circle with

short straight lines emanating from the entire circumference. In the Fraser Lake pictograph, however, only the zig-zag lines underneath are shown, "suggesting once more the idea of motion or propulsion."

Wisely, John Magor continually cautions his readers about ascribing to strange petroglyphs and pictographs depictions of early interactions between Amerindians and entities from "out there." There is one other petroglyph, however, which may bear enough circumstantial evidence to merit additional investigation—or at least theorizing.

At Roberson Point, Prince Rupert, there is an unusual intaglio (incised carving) of the outline of a human-like figure. In Tsimshian legend the petroglyph is known as the "man who fell from heaven."

John Magor comments: "Perhaps we can accept this as a literal definition. The carving is so utterly unlike anything else of early Indian origin on the West Coast that its history must be extraordinary."

Magor tells us that one theory has it that the Tsimshians who lived in that area might have one day returned to camp to find the body of an exceptionally strange man within their parameters. The considerate Tsimshians may have conceived the carving as an open grave to permit the stranger's spirit to return home. But if it is a grave, Magor reminds us, it certainly had not been intended for one of the Indians' own kind, for the practice among the northern native groups is to shelter graves, not expose them.

It would not have been at all remarkable for the early Amerindians of any tribe to believe that a stranger might have fallen to earth from the sky. Amerindians adhered to the universal belief which holds that the stars are the residences of spiritual beings who have a definite connection with, and a mysterious relation to, human souls.

A recognition of the symbiotic relationship between the Star People and *Homo sapiens* was prevalent in the early Egypt of Ramses the Great. The Persians kissed their hands at the stars in reverence and pictured them governed by presiding spirits. The Chinese believed that the stars were the abode of gods who influenced the actions of mankind. Some scholars have suggested that the ancient art of astrology began because of the universal belief among early man that the dwellers of the

stars participated in the destiny of each man and woman on Earth.

Wishing upon a star appears to be a time-honored tradition among all people. When Father Gepetto wished upon a star to summon the Blue Fairy, who activated Pinocchio and granted the puppet the gift of life, he was conducting himself according to the dictates of ancient legends which promised each individual his own guardian entity from his own special star.

The following tradition, related by one of the Iowa tribes, is but an echo of similar accounts which are told by many other Amerindian people:

Many years ago, a young child observed a star that attracted him more than any other. As the child grew to manhood, his attachment increased.

One day while hunting, he sat down, travel-worn, weary with his ill-success. At that time his beloved star appeared to him and comforted him with encouraging words, then conducted him to a place where he found great plenty and variety of game. From this time the young man showed a wonderful improvement in the art of hunting, and soon became celebrated in this pursuit.

In addition to guidance, several Amerindian legends suggest a more physical kind of interaction between the Star People and the native people.

The Chippewa tell of a star that was driven out of its home in the sky because of a quarrel which had developed among the Star People. The star would wander from tribe to tribe, and it was often seen hovering over the campfires when the people were preparing for sleep. Although most men and women were quite fearful of the star, a Chippewa maiden came to love and admire it.

In midsummer, the young girl, on going into the woods for berries, found herself caught in a sudden storm which lifted her into the star. That was when her tribesmen knew that the star had also come to love their beautiful child.

In the fairy tradition, there are numerous accounts in which men and women were kidnapped by the fairies never again to return to their own villages. In the Amerindian legends, men and women seem almost always to be returned to their own kind after producing offspring, performing a required task, or presenting a gift of Earth products. In most of the legends of



the Amerindians and the Star People, nothing is forced and there are few accounts of violence between them. The only exceptions seem to arise in instances in which an Amerindian trespasses in an area considered sacred to the Star People.

The majority of Amerindian Medicine People today believe that the Star People and the Spirit Guardians of the Earth Mother are becoming active at this time in an effort to aid mankind survive a coming Great Purification of the planet.

On August 2, 1974, during a lovely and meaningful ceremony, I was adopted into the Wolf Clan of the Seneca tribe by the Repositor of Seneca Wisdom, Twylah Nitsch. At a private ceremony, I was also initiated into the Wolf Clan Medicine Lodge.

In October, 1974, Twylah received a vision about the role of the Medicine People in the coming days of strife, chaos, and cleansing.

"We are presently here because we are aware of the coming cleansing of Mother Earth," Twylah said. "Man has exerted an imbalance on her way of life; he has exhausted her natural resources. Medicine People must retain and guard the use of her gifts, or she will no longer be able to nurture her creatures. After the Earth Mother has been cleansed, Medicine People must seed the decrees of the Creator in the next world.

"When the transition occurs, our spiritual light will guide and protect us as we evolve as people of wisdom and as messengers of the decrees of the Creator. Each messenger, according to the level his gifts and abilities have developed, will assist others in seeking the Pathway of Peace."

Will there be assistance from other entities and intelligences from other dimensions of being?

"Yes," Twylah answered, "all over this world and on other worlds there are Messengers sitting in council. They will come to convene with us. This has happened before, and this communication will continue for time eternal."

In his thought-provoking book, *A Mile to Midsummer*, Michael Talbot refers to such phenomena as UFOs, appearances of the Virgin Mary, fairies, and so forth, as "protean-psychoid." They are "protean" because they are all part of the same chameleon-like phenomenon that changes to reflect the belief structures of the time. They are "psychoid" in that they are a parapsychical phenomenon and are related to the psychological state of the observer.



Talbot feels that it is the subjective and parapsychical aspect of UFOs that sheds most light on their nature. If UFOs appeared to be totally a physical phenomenon, Talbot points out, it would be easier to deal with them as extraterrestrial or even ultraterrestrial. An astronomer does not experience "headaches," "strange voices," "visions," or "poltergeist phenomena" everytime he discovers a redshifted galaxy. The phenomena with which an astronomer, and the majority of scientists, deals are objective and physical.

"The parapsychical nature of UFOs has always suggested that they are somehow 'less real' than redshifted galaxies," Talbot comments.

"In any case, three facts remain: (1) People *are* experiencing UFO phenomena and contacts. (2) The phenomenon strongly suggests an 'objective' nature. (3) The phenomenon also strongly suggests a 'subjective' nature.

"The fact that we have not been able to resolve the conflict between their subjective and objective nature indicates that perhaps the only conflict is in our assumptions concerning experience. Not only must UFOs be considered in both their subjective and objective light; that is, as an 'omnijective' phenomenon, but the categories of 'real' and 'unreal' become meaningless."

Especially for this book, I have asked Michael Talbot to prepare an essay, "UFOs: Beyond Real and Unreal," which outlines his theory of "protean-psychoid" phenomena:

The subjective nature of protean-psychoid phenomena and their "mythic origins" can be summed up in seven major points. They are as follows.

1. *The "perpetrators" of protean-psychoid phenomena reveal many mythological characteristics.*

The Men in Black bear a marked resemblance to the Brothers of the Shadow in Eastern mysticism. The virgin of Guadalupe, which miraculously appeared upon the tilma of Juan Diego, stands on the horns of a crescent moon, just as Isis was depicted by the ancient Egyptians as standing upon the horns of a crescent.

However, the most revealing "mythic" giveaway in UFO contactee cases is the delivering of the "cosmic gospel." Many UFO entity encounters (like appearances of the Virgin) have the characteristics of divine revelation. The entities' avowed

purpose for appearing to the witness is to convey a sort of heavenly message or "orgalogue." In this sense, some protean-psychoid phenomena differ insignificantly, from the Pymander of Hermes to the Ahura Mazda of Zoroaster.

2. *Protean-psychoid phenomena have been with us throughout our written history, and most assuredly before. In essence, the phenomenon is changeless—the old gods reappearing in new clothing.*

Although it has been suspected by some investigators that UFOs are carrying on a secret war against humanity and that they are possibly after our "orgone" or life energy, this seems unlikely. The mere fact that the "Trojan horse" of protean-psychoid phenomena appears to have been in our midst for centuries and still hasn't revealed its long-awaited *coup d'état* indicates perhaps that no *coup* was ever planned.

In fact, this sort of heaven-hell conflict—the devil after our souls and the extraterrestrials after our orgone—has much subtler psychological implications. If we can no longer believe in heavenly hierarchies, extraterrestrial hierarchies will suffice.

3. *Protean-psychoid phenomena reveal no over-all malevolence or benevolence.*

Almost every investigator will agree that UFO entities do not behave in a predictable manner. At times they seem hostile towards humanity; at times they are filled with good will. They follow the rationale of an entity in a dream, and at any moment their nature can fluctuate.

4. *Protean-psychoid entities are concerned with sustaining our belief.*

In *Apparitions and Precognition* Aniela Jaffe states,

"There is a widespread German legend expressing in an image the independence and dependence of ghosts in relation to man. The legend says that ghosts have no breath of their own, but breathe and speak with the breath of man (breath = pneuma = spirit). Therefore man himself must have 'the first and the last word;' otherwise the ghost would talk him to death."

This same sort of dependence upon the belief or breath of man can be found in various protean-psychoid phenomena. The entities involved in the great airship hoax of the 1890's, for instance, invariably appeared to reputable witnesses such as well-known lawyers, judges, and senators. The fact that various cosmic gospels or orgalogues are amended or changed with the

times also seems to reflect this dependence/independence. All sorts of stratagems and ploys are used—automatic writing (viz., *Oahspe*, *The Book of Mormon*, *The Urantia Book*, and so on), “spirit guides”, “trance communications”, “Virgins and Christ figures”, and “evangelizing extraterrestrials.”

Whether the Virgin of Fatima is imploring her witnesses to “Pray, Pray much and believe in me,” or the UFO entity is preaching the cosmic gospel, the message remains the same. Our desire to find meaning in the universe is reflected in the protean-psychoid entities’ concern with sustaining our belief.

5. *Protean-psychoid occurrences are filled with archetypal contents.*

A close study of the phenomenon reveals many “psychological leitmotifs”. For instance, in Tarot iconography the angel Temperance stands with one foot on land and one foot in the water. This is interpreted as a metaphoric bridging between the symbol for consciousness, the land, and the symbol for the unconscious, the water. Interestingly, just as Leonardo da Vinci painted his Madonna and Child with St. Anne, with one foot upon land and one foot in the water, the Virgin of LaSalette appeared to the two children Maximin and Melanie with one foot upon the land and one foot in the water.

Another archetype that occurs frequently in UFO contactee cases is the “androgynous.” In many ancient traditions “angelic personages” are depicted as androgynous or bisexual. The Pyramider of Hermes preached that a state of spiritual bisexuality (that is, the hermetic androgynous of alchemical texts) was necessary for contacting higher powers. UFO contactees often describe the entities as being androgynous in appearance. According to Albert K. Bender, the underground UFO base to which he allegedly “astral projected” was populated by bisexuals.

6. *Protean-psychoid occurrences reveal collective anxieties.*

For instance, the well-known “interrupted journey” of Betty and Barney Hill is one of the most convincing cases in favor of the “objective” nature of UFOs, except for the fact that the commander of the UFO was dressed like a Nazi. This and other “subjective” giveaways make little sense when the phenomenon is viewed in a strictly objective light.

Similarly, in the 1890’s, the rash of Orientals in airships

was almost a precursor of the Buck Rogers comic strip projection of a world of the future in which the "Orientals" and their airships take over the world. There are numerous cases of UFO contactees experiencing encounters that possess every hallmark of being extraterrestrial, except for the fact that the alleged extraterrestrials pose as Germans, Orientals, Russians, and so forth. Such flaws in the totally objective explanation seem to indicate the presence of something collectively psychological.

*7. Protean-psychoid phenomena are dream-like.*

In *Steps to an Ecology of Mind*, Gregory Bateson points out several aspects of dreams vs. animal behavior which bear a striking similarity to many UFO encounters. Briefly, they both deal in opposites; they both have no tenses; they both have no "not", and they both work by metaphor.

Protean-psychoid phenomenon most strongly resembles dreams in its usage of metaphors and mythic imagery. When the Virgin of LaSalette sits with one foot on land and one foot in the water, the phenomenon is apparently dealing with a metaphor. When the Men in Black boast the insignia of the triangle with the eye (an almost universal symbol for the eye of god, the third eye, or second-sight), the phenomenon is again dealing with a metaphor.

Protean-psychoid occurrences also have no tenses. They are suspended in time, much as dream reality is suspended in time: a sort of "time dissymmetry," or what might be called the Rip Van Winkle effect, is common in both encounters with fairies and UFO entities.

According to tradition, a few moments passed in "fairy land" might be equivalent to several hours of normal time. Betty and Barney Hill's loss of several hours in their interrupted journey differs little from tales of a traveler falling asleep on an elfin mound. In both visits to the fairy realm and visits aboard flying saucers, time takes on what can only be called a dream-like sense of timelessness.

Just as dreams and animal behavior have no terminology for "not", protean-psychoid occurrences sometimes reveal a similar lack of terminology.

A dog rests on its back to present its stomach to a larger dog simply because dogs have no language with which to say, "I will 'not' attack," other than to deal with opposites. Similarly, Gregory Bateson points out, because a dog cannot say

"It's biting that I'm not doing", it must convey the information by first showing its fangs and then "not" biting. Without language, it is only by dealing with sets of opposites that an animal's behavior can convey the concept "not."

In the 1960's, when Warminster, England, was in the midst of a UFO flap and barraged by poltergeist activity, the Warminster "thing" expressed a sentiment of nonhostility in a distinctly dream-like manner. In early May, 1965, a young woman and her three children had been playing by a stream. A gust of wind suddenly blew up with incredible intensity and power. Its deafening wail convinced the mother immediately that it was the "thing" (the name of the citizens of Warminster had given their local poltergeist). It swept her three children off their feet.

In *The Warminster Mystery*, Arthur Shuttlewood states: "The boy felt his face rubbed into tough grass above the path-way, neck clamped in a vise-like grip. He fought for breath. The seven-year-old was knocked flat on her back, spread-eagled nearby. Pressure was exerted on her forehead and upper lungs in chilling extent; the ground vibrated under her."

To her horror the mother saw her three-year-old sprawling down the bank. She was about to be drowned by the invisible force.

Suddenly, unseen hands caught the tiny girl as she tottered on the edge of the bank and lifted her away from danger. The child floated gently away from the bank and back onto the footpath.

It was as if the Warminster "thing" was trying to correct its bad reputation and say, it is biting that I'm "not" doing.

In summation, the panorama of protean-psychoid phenomena reveals a very "subjective" quality. A large portion of UFO encounters are distinctly parapsychical and related to the psychology of humanity in some strange and possibly collective sense. Many UFO analogues appear to be evolved by the same psychological motivations that create both myth and religion; indeed, as notables such as Carl Jung have suggested, UFOs are a modern-day myth in the making.

However, as I have indicated, UFOs also reveal a physical and "objective" aspect. This is the much-cherished structure that the UFOlogical establishment concentrates upon.

UFOs can be tracked on radar; Virgins give their witnesses "real" roses; the Men in Black make "real" telephone calls;



and UFOs and their occupants leave footprints and burnt circles in deserted fields. As I have just shown, the "objective" explanation for UFOs does not explain their parapsychical nature. Similarly, the "*folie à deux*", or shared hallucination, simply does not explain their physical nature. A "new view" of UFOs must take both aspects into account.

Humanity's emotional need for a cohesive mythic structure, in one sense, generates the UFO phenomenon: We are creating UFOs on a collective level much the same as we create dreams on an individual level.

That UFOs are omnijjective and are "willed" into physical existence seems to be the best explanation for the moment.

But we cannot stop here.

The belief that *we* generate UFOs still entails the categories of real and unreal. In dealing with the concept of omnijjectivity, the belief that reality is plastic or ideational must necessarily transcend this notion as well.

In considering UFOs with the idea that *we* generate them, it is implicit that *we* are somehow more real than UFOs. The myth that we generate protean-psychoid phenomena is only temporarily efficacious. Beyond this myth, beyond real and unreal, lies an absolute elsewhere that is presently being "realized" by the two branches of science most concerned with "consciousness" and "reality." In the study of human behavior and quantum mechanics, three "new views" are materializing that will radically affect our position and role in the universe. These are:

- Consciousness and reality are a continuum.
- UFOs are part of our "self-reference cosmology."
- All possible realities "exist" in an indefinite number of universes.

The myth that *UFOs are generating us* is most assuredly just as valid.

When 70,000 people witness the miracle of the sun at Fatima, we can greet it as an omnijjective occurrence. The faith of 70,000 anxious spectators is surely as potent as the faith of the Vajrayana yogin who does not believe in a metaphysical hierarchy and yet calls forth its deities.

However, to believe that the 70,000 spectators are somehow more "real" than the Virgin of Fatima is again simply an efficacious myth. Somewhere, *somewhen*, there is probably a Virgin of Fatima who believes that she generated the 70,000 followers!



For the moment we can view UFOs as if we generated them. But we must remember that they are part of our "self-reference cosmology," and every UFO sighting/observer functions as a self-excited system. Like the entities in a dream, one is not more real than the other. In an omnijective universe, real and unreal have no meaning.

When I say that the Virgin of Fatima is just as "real" as her followers, I am not implying anything absolute about Catholicism. It should be remembered that the Vajrayana yogin discourages metaphysical speculation; one metaphysical hierarchy cannot be more real than another. The Virgin of Fatima both exists and doesn't exist.

Every consciousness can function as if reality is generated by it because there are an indefinite number of self-reference cosmologies. Protean-psychoid phenomena are simply a type of self-reference cosmology that reveals its omnijective nature more readily than redshifted galaxies. But undoubtedly, there are no limits to the omnijective nature of reality.

Thomas Mann states: "As in a dream it is *our own will* that unconsciously appears as inexorable objective destiny, everything in it proceeding out of ourselves and each of us being the secret theatre manager of our own dreams. So also in reality the great dream which a single essence, the will itself, dreams with us all, *our fate may be the product of our inmost selves*, of our wills; and we are actually *bringing about* what seems to be happening to us."

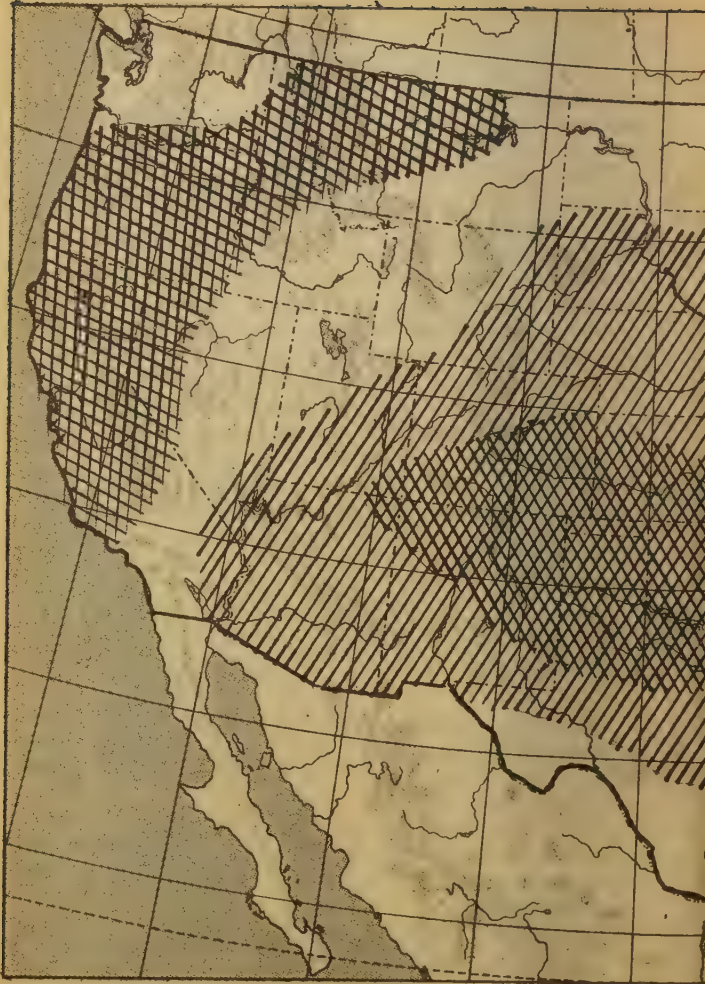
With this I would like to add one final word.

There is a murmuring among those interested in things such as protean-psychoid phenomena that we are reaching a crescendo of sorts, that possibly there are rough waters ahead, some great spiritual trying.

In *The Crack in the Cosmic Egg*, Joseph Chilton Pearce observes, "If a few lone people can reverse causality in isolated cases, what could truly-agreeing people in a mass do with broad statistics?"

I suggest that not only do we stop planting such destructive seeds in our own "inexorable objective destiny", (viz., Edgar Cayce, Nostradamus, Yeats, the Fatima letters, and so on), but *we must simply quit believing that an age of great spiritual trying is approaching*.

The egg is cracking and we, ourselves, decide what we find beyond.



This general map indicating UFO density is based upon hundreds of reports dating back to the early 1800s. Consistently, year after year, in "flap" after "flap," UFO activity seems heaviest or lightest in the variously shaded areas.



The basic message of every existential myth is that the world is more than it seems, declares Peter Kor in his article, "Myth, Reality, and Flying Saucers" (*Flying Saucers*, October, 1967). The classic epics and the enigma of the UFO all tell of forces and powers beyond the human order of things. "The Realm" which exists beyond the limits of man's awareness, Kor asserts, is "forever active, intruding into the human environment in the form of various transhuman phenomena.

"Historically, encounters with these phenomena generate mystical movements. The movements, conditioned by cultural circumstances, fashion mythological frameworks. The myths help to translate the activity of 'The Realm' into human terms."

The ancients attempted to explain the transhuman phenomena in literal terms, taking the experiences as what they appeared to be. The modern approach to these same phenomena has been that of attributing their existence to misinterpretations of natural phenomena, or of rationalizing them as the products of disturbed minds.

"Neither of these interpretations of myth does justice to the facts of experience or the elements of logic," Kor writes. "However, the trend from literal to psychological interpretation was predictable. Unable to *locate* what the ancient lore portrayed, modern man took the final step and refused to give it objective validity. After learning to fly the sky, explore the earth and sea, and roam outer space, men have concluded that there simply isn't room enough to account for the 'gods' and the UFO."

Kor cautions us that perhaps mankind has always sought a conventional, physical place for their gods and angels and, now, for the UFOs. Contemporary physics is steadily demonstrating that, in the words of Sir James Jeans, "There are other than material ingredients in the world which, although equally as real as the material ones, do not make a *direct* appeal to our senses. In effect, these ingredients reside *outside* our space-time experience."

These immaterial elements which cannot be apprehended by mortal senses include electromagnetic fields; radiations of various energies and intensities (i.e., infrared, ultraviolet, microwave); and space, itself. Even that which we conceive of as an absolute vacuum has properties which can be mathematically defined. The so-called physical world, Kor reminds



us, is merely that which our limited sensory measuring equipment has defined as reality.

Although gods and UFOs may not be a part of our physical world and may be normally invisible to our senses, Kor continues, they do cause indirect physical effects which can be conventionally observed and detected. Contemporary psychological research has discovered objective, autonomous images which exist beneath the maze of subjective elements of individual men and women. Depth psychology and hypnosis have revealed mysterious "beings" and "places" as well as personality conflicts and delusions. "These archetypal images are proved to be objective by the consistent historical epochs," Kor says.

The gods and the UFOs, then, "represent an activity which is normally invisible—an activity which is so subtle with respect to the intense stimuli of our physical world that it registers only in Man's deepest subconscious. The so-called 'collective unconscious' of modern psychology is nothing less than a subliminal doorway to that immaterial domain which the physicists are so busily mapping on a different level!

"The 'gods' and UFOs may visit us more often than we suspect. For they exist only a frequency-difference away in the background of our consciousness, waiting for some triggering condition to bring them into focus. That triggering condition necessarily has something to do with the psychological state of the 'observer'—which is precisely why the 'gods' seem to be selective in their choice of contact, and why subjective elements invariably condition mystic and 'saucer' experiences. Thus, we can understand why those experiences are always creative symbolic myths rather than literal truths."

I do believe, however, that numerous literal truths have been prompted by the UFO intelligences. I believe that, through the ages, the "gods" have been provoking mankind into ever higher spirals of intellectual and technological maturity, guiding men and women toward ever-expanding mental and spiritual awareness, pulling our species continually into the future.

Although these parapsychical, multidimensional gods have always co-existed with us, in the last thirty years they have been accelerating their interaction with us in preparation for a fast-approaching time of transition and transformation. This





Electromagnetic (E-M) cases are those instances in which a witness of UFO activity has reported apparent interference with his automobile's electrical system. E-M cases also involve the blackouts or brownouts of electricity on individual farms or cities. Included also



are those instances in which dogs, horses, cattle, and other animals seem affected by the overflight of UFOs. This map indicates where E-M activity has occurred in what would seem to be cyclical patterns.



As UFO activity appears to accelerate, new landing sites are reported each year. On this map, however, the dots represent those areas in which UFOs have been seen touching down time and again in what would seem to be cyclical patterns.



period, we have been told, will be a difficult one; and for generations our prophets and revelators have been referring to it as The Great Cleansing, Judgment Day, Armageddon. But we have been promised that, after a season of cataclysmic changes on the Earth plane, a New Age consciousness will suffuse the planet. It is to this end that the gods have been utilizing the UFO as a transformative symbol.

Consider, for example, the essential message which lies in the basic shape of the UFO, which is most often reported as circular. In many cases, percipients have reported seeing a cross-like appendage or a cross-shaped design over the body of the UFO. In several instances, the UFO seems almost to have been mandala-like and, like the mandala, (which is often used for purposes of meditation) has precipitated in the percipient a state similar to that of trance.

In *Ego and Archetype*, Jungian analyst Edward E. Edinger discusses Rhoda D. Kellog's studies of pre-school art. Ms. Kellog has observed that the mandala, or circle image, appears to be the predominant one expressed by young children learning how to draw. Initially, a two-year-old just scribbles, but "soon he seems to be attracted by the intersection of lines and begins to make crosses." The cross soon becomes enclosed by a circle, thus presenting us with the basic pattern of the mandala.

As the child endeavors to replicate human figures, Ms. Kellog noted, "they first emerge as circles, contrary to all visual experience, with the arms and legs being represented only as ray-like extensions of the circle."

Edinger assesses Ms. Kellog's studies as providing "clear empirical data indicating that the young child experiences the human being as a round, mandala-like structure and verifying in an impressive way the psychological truth of Plato's myth of the round man." Child therapists, Edinger notes, often find the mandala an effective healing image in young children. "All of this indicates that, symbolically speaking, the human psyche was originally round, whole, complete; in a state of oneness and self-sufficiency that is equivalent to deity itself."

It may be that the message of the UFO in the sky is a call to mankind to return to that original state of wholeness, that sense of oneness with the Cosmos. Surely, the holistic view, that which maintains that all life is one, and that each single



cell maintains a signal link-up with every other cell, is becoming increasingly popular. Man is reawakening to the necessity of becoming truly and totally integrated with his environment. Contemporary men and women by the hundreds of thousands are becoming vitally interested in meditative practices which will permit them to regain, even fleetingly that state of union for which mankind apparently feels so much nostalgia. Individuals who just a few short years ago were contented with their niches in the business world are now overtly seeking separate realities in which they might regain their mystical communion with nature.

I believe that it is an integral part of the UFO phenomenon to lead us to a clearer understanding of our true role in the cosmic scheme of things and to direct us to a level of awareness whereby we might more readily attain that "state of oneness and self-sufficiency that is equivalent to deity itself."

Of one thing I am certain: *Although the UFO intelligences may often cast themselves in the role of tutors, they favor teaching by example rather than by direct intervention in our learning processes and overtly showing us the answers.*

Throughout history it has seemed that they are most often content merely to show us the impossible can be accomplished. They have already demonstrated the possibility of air flight, radio communication, television, and a host of technological extensions of our five senses. Today, their maneuvers might be demonstrating the possibility of dematerialization, invisibility, and rematerialization. Perhaps they are showing us that the best way of dealing with space travel over great distances is not to travel through space but to avoid it altogether.

But I do not believe that the UFO intelligences have ever promised deliverance from our ecological, sociological, biological sins. Their essential message may be that we must learn to manage our own affairs, that we must truly learn how to fashion our own reality construct, before we can effectively and productively join that larger community of which they tell us we are evolving members.

After Dorothy, the Tin Woodsman, the Scarecrow, and the Cowardly Lion had endured the tribulations and torments along the yellow brick road and in the Wicked Witch's castle and had learned to manage their own affairs, they saw at last the Wizard of Oz as he really was, a kindly charlatan. Not a bad man, just a bad wizard.

It may be that one day mankind will be able to see the UFO intelligences as they really are, free of all psychological mechanisms and telepathic projections. That day, though, will not come until we have learned to manage our own affairs and until we have realized the liberating truth that we, too, can literally become as gods under God.

### 3 A Visit from Sekhmet: An Archetype Comes to Call

My face crunched into the sand as I fell heavily to the floor of the arena. All around me I could hear what sounded like multitudes shouting for my death: "*He's down. He's dead! Kill him! We've got him now!*"

I was confused. I had been standing talking to my son in his bedroom. I had been feeling fine and enjoying my usual excellent health. I had suddenly felt a bit queasy, and had turned to walk back to my own bedroom.

Now here I was, pitched forward on my face as though I were a beaten gladiator. I *felt* beaten, destroyed, mangled, and that obviously pleased a great many people.

But now another chorus of voices was shouting down those who had become ecstatic over my miserable, battered condition. "Get up!" They were shouting. "You can do it! Put your legs under you. Breathe deeply! Make your chest move in and out. Breathe! Breathe! Live! Live!"

I looked toward the stands in what appeared to be an ancient arena for trial by combat. A regular "We, who are about to die, salute you" setting. In spite of the raucous catcalls and the earnest shouts of encouragement, I could see no one.

Then a figure moved from the shadows. I had not previously noticed it, because it was nearly as dark as the shaded area in which it had stood. Its body was unmistakably that of a woman, but her face was that of a lionness.

She stood before me, reached down a helping hand, and pulled me erect. As she opened her mouth to speak, violent bolts of electricity shook my entire body.

Dimly, I became aware of someone else kneeling beside me, calling my name. It was another woman. A human woman with an appropriate face. She seemed unable to touch me, as if we were separated by an unseen barrier. Several more powerful shocks set my body to vibrating like a tuning fork.

Then the kneeling woman became my wife. The lion-headed woman was gone. And so was the arena and the screaming, cheering invisible multitudes. I was on my bed, although it still felt as though I had the sand of the arena in my mouth.

But the shocks continued to stiffen my body in great bolts of energy.

I heard my wife tell my son to call an ambulance. I managed to say that such an idea was nonsense. I knew that I had had a significant out-of-body experience. How would I explain that to my doctor friends at the hospital? But if a loved one had collapsed in a heap at my feet while in mid-sentence, I, too, would be alarmed.

I sat up and asked my son to bring me my boots. If it would make everyone feel better to have my bodily functions medically examined, I would acquiesce. But I would not arouse an ambulance crew on a cold December night for an errand that was metaphysical rather than merciful. My wife had been trying to get me to take the time to submit to one of those thorough examinations that every man over thirty-five is supposed to undergo, and this seemed as good a time as any.

My physical tests, I am pleased to report, were all graded "A-plus." It would seem, though, that something far deeper had been set in motion that night of December 2, 1974, at approximately 2:00 A.M.

At the same time, we later determined, a group of friends in San Francisco had the same lion-headed entity appear to them while they sat in meditation reverie.

A close friend dreamed that I was severely beaten, then rescued by a dark figure.

And, perhaps most interesting, Deon, a friend who is a medium, called a few days later to say that, on the night of December 2, she had had a vision in which she saw me being taken aboard a UFO and told that I had "passed a test" and had received a "higher plane initiation."

As I attempted to sort elements of the experience into some kind of literal or symbolical meaning, I was most puzzled by the central figure, that of the lion-headed woman. Immediately, of course, I thought of Egypt.

And this baffled me most of all, because other than a brief adolescent attraction for a romantic image of the Egypt that now exists far away in time and space, I have never really been a fan of things Egyptian. Mysteries of great pyramids really

do not intrigue me, nor does the Egyptian hierarchy of gods. Anyone who knows me or my work is aware of my great attraction to American Indian Medicine power. It would seem, therefore, that one of my visions should be thoroughly saturated with Medicine symbology.

Whoever the lion-headed entity was, I knew that she was a very powerful goddess archetype. I also knew that she had worked many changes on my psyche and the flow of my life. My outlook had changed on so many different matters, both minute and major. My wife, my close friends, were certainly able to perceive that I had undergone a significant rebirth experience.

Many of the concepts in this book were "given" to me during the time-outside-of-time that I spent with the goddess. Certainly, the basic structure of this book was presented to me at that time. Men and women I would meet in person during the year 1975 were first introduced to me on that December night.

The goddess was very old, that I knew. Egyptian, perhaps, but even older. Much older.

In one of my reference books I found her representation and identified her as Sekhmet.

*Sekhmet*—one of the most ancient of deities.

*Sekhmet*—who came into Egypt in a time unrecorded from a place that is unknown.

*Sekhmet*—known as "Lady of the Place of the Beginning of Time" and "One Who Was Before the Gods Were."

Sekhmet was known as a goddess of enormous power, a defender of the gods against all forces of evil. Sovereign of Her Father, Ra. Lady of Flame. Lady of the Lamp. Great One of Magic. The solar disc on her head signifies her control of the sun. As consort of her husband-brother Ptah, the creative process, Sekhmet is the one found most beautiful by Art itself.

It is said that no other Egyptian deity was represented by so many statues. The priests of Sekhmet were for centuries regarded as the most potent healers and magicians of the ancient world, due, perhaps, to their utilization of trance states.

Sekhmet had a dual nature. By her control of the sun, she made the crops grow; but she also manifested droughts. She was a goddess of love and war, healing and pestilence, cursing and blessing.

One had to maintain balance with Sekhmet and emphasize



the positive, for she was always known as the most potentially dangerous of the Egyptian deities. Magicians and priests who sought power knew that the greatest source of all lay in Sekhmet. They also realized that they had nothing to fear as long as they emphasized their own positive aspects and did nothing to provoke her ferocious wrath.

But why do I speak of Sekhmet in the past tense? It was she who lifted me to my feet in Iowa in 1974. She obviously still exists, unless it was I who journeyed to her in a time-outside-of-time and in a place-which-exists-everywhere-and-nowhere.

My good friend John White had some interesting things to say about such matters in *Nous Letter* (Volume 1, Number 2, 1974). John states that an archetype is more than an idea in someone's mind: "It would be a subtle repository of experience encoded in some energetic form *outside* the human body. Its physical location would be the equivalent of an atmosphere around the earth. . . ."

White envisions the archetypes as an "energetic shell or envelope of some new (or non-physical) energy presently unknown" which surrounds Earth and is accessible by men and women during "dreams, meditations, and other altered states of consciousness that lower our perceptual screens and filters." Since archetypes appear to be universal experiences, White says that it would not be rational to limit them spatially to any geographic location. "Rather," he suggests, "they would be co-extensive with the planet's physical atmosphere."

White concedes that he has not solved the matter of how information might be encoded in such archetypes. "But at least it accounts for something that neurophysicists and orthodox psychologists cannot explain," White says of his theory. It tells us, "Where and how an archetype is 'stored' in the brain."

"From the point of view of archetypes as energetic thought fields, the 'storage' is outside the brain. The brain is in the mind, but not all the mind is in the brain. (The implications this raises about the nature of memory are, of course, on the same order.)"

While John White on the one hand views archetypes as "energetic thought-fields" accessible through dreams, meditation, and other altered states of consciousness, he also speaks of parapsysics pointing to "larger, previously unrecognized dimensions of physical events" and the study of human con-

sciousness leading to the possibility of "super-human consciousness" in the form of more highly evolved entities. These entities may exist in a grander, parapsychical scale "from which they influence and guide human affairs."

For several years now I have been corresponding with Robert Masters, who, together with his wife, Jean Houston, has established the Foundation for Mind Research in Pomona, New York. In the fall of 1975 I was rummaging through a stack of research papers, which had been sent to me by various scientists and investigators, when I ran across Bob's "Consciousness and Extra-Ordinary Phenomena." I remembered then that he had conducted an experiment in which he and a female research subject activated an archetype or symbol system—the Egyptian Goddess Sekhmet and her "world."

According to Masters' paper: "She [the research subject] has returned again and again . . . to another reality or an Imaginal World, bringing back exhaustive accounts of her experiences. Being an artist, she has provided dozens of drawings in addition to her verbal descriptions.

"This experiment has nothing to do with a regression to supposed past lives, with traveling back in time, or anything of that sort. It has to do with the intentional activation of, or awakening to, something which has its reality in present time; or perhaps it could better be said that it is from our own present time that we enter into its own nontemporal reality."

Masters explained in his paper that they had not deliberately set out to explore or to activate the Sekhmet archetype. Rather, they utilized the trance state in order to elicit various images which the subject would then draw for their intended collaborative work about altered states of consciousness.

"It was doubtless due to her interest in a particular statue of the goddess that [the subject] found herself, while in trance, in a temple of Sekhmet on the occasion of our first working together," Masters writes. "The first trance . . . proved so exciting that she expressed a strong wish to return to the temple . . . She already had considerable trance experience, and felt that the imagery of the Sekhmet temple was different from any she had encountered in the past, whether images of trance, dreams, meditation, or drug states. Everything was more vivid, more beautiful, more 'real,' and, as a student of Jung's psychology, she felt that she possibly had entered into a world of archetypes."

In November, 1975, Francie and I made an appointment with Bob Masters to discuss that world of archetypes. When we called for information about transportation, Jean Houston presented us with the delightful news that, "by coincidence," Michele Carrier, the subject in the Sekhmet experiments, had unexpectedly arrived for a visit. This remarkable "coincidence" was definitely a good omen for a most provocative interview.

*Where is Sekhmet's world?*

MICHELE CARRIER: Probably somewhere between this world and the archetypal world. I think it's a combination of a lot of things—a combination of the ideal and the real, or the three-dimensional and the one-dimensional. Sekhmet always called it a two-dimensional world; I understand why now, because it's not an imaginary world and yet it's not concrete in terms of everyday reality. It's not the three-dimensional world. I think it's someplace between archetype and history, someplace between the collective and the individual unconscious.

*Why did you choose to center the experiment on Sekhmet?*

ROBERT MASTERS: I think it was because of the number of very unusual experiences that people had with statues of the Goddess Sekhmet that I had in my possession, and also the fact that the figure is a very sympathetic one to me. I have strong, positive feelings about it. I was able to use it to induce extremely deep trances in people.

I would sometimes leave people in the room with the statue of Sekhmet, and when I would come back they would have gone into trance with it spontaneously, without any kind of suggestion, and have very rich experiences.

Sometimes I'd be doing hypnosis in a room where that statue was, and she would steal my hypnotic subject away from me. Suddenly they were not in trance with me; they were in trance with the statue; and when they would come out, they would tell me about it.

There's a phenomenon in ancient Egypt, where they always worked with statues and images of the gods—*Hanu*, which means "being seized by the god." It means that the god reaches out and grabs you. And this goddess was reaching out and grabbing people in the best, ancient Egyptian tradition, and so I just wanted to explore it.

I had worked with dozens of people before Michele, and they had experienced this world more or less completely. But

she had a knack for experiencing it that went way beyond, that was more interesting. She's a natural mystic anyway and has been having mystical experiences all her life. Her experiences were so profound and interesting that we just went on for a year and a half or so.

*Could you describe some of your experiences in Sekhmet's world?*

MS. CARRIER: Describe some of the experiences? Oh, my God, there are so many. Hundreds. Sometimes I could see myself, but I was seeing myself through *my* eyes. It was very peculiar. It was something I never really could understand. I was being right in my body and I was seeing myself very often but I didn't look as I look now.

For a long time I looked very, very young. Very much like a child. Sometimes I was a lioness, too.

*Were you in votive position there?*

MS. CARRIER: Sometimes I had tasks to do. Sometimes I just wandered around.

I had to fight some lionesses once. For instance, I was put in the center of a group of old lionesses, and I had to fight with one of them. If I lost, it was the end. If I won. . . . And then after I did win, I was sent off to do another task.

MASTERS: Michele had to undergo many ordeals, and these were generally functioning at several levels. For example, there's a mythological dimension and then also a psychological one. If she had achieved success in an ordeal, such as fighting a demon and overcoming him, then this was reflected not only in her further advance along the path of initiation in the world of Sekhmet, but it also meant that psychological changes would take place in her everyday life. It might also mean that events would seem to be affected in the everyday world.

*Were the tasks which you performed sometimes of a ritualistic nature?*

MS. CARRIER: Yes, very often. I've thought a lot about it since we stopped doing these experiments. A lot of the tasks were so typically archetypal, you know, things that had to be overcome—demons that had to be fought. There was one big demon—Hexor—who turned out to be the demon of self-hatred. I think it's the most human-looking of all the demons.

Once there was a battle—the whole thing was very ritualistic—the way everybody marched into battle and the way the battle was fought.

*Who were you fighting?*

MS. CARRIER: The false god who was trying to usurp Sekhmet's power. The Antelope Man had stolen some of Sekhmet's power. He had sent some of his priests to take a little bit of her sun power when she wasn't looking, and he made the sun drip blood. This made Sekhmet very angry. Antelope Man could have had the power if he had earned it. But he hadn't earned it, so he had to be killed and all of his followers destroyed.

*What do you feel about gods and goddesses at this point? Do you accept a plurality of entities, or do you see them as totally symbolical?*

MS. CARRIER: I think gods and goddesses are symbols for psychological processes. I'm very hesitant now to use the word God with a capital "G." I feel more comfortable with "numinous." There's something, that I know; but I can't give it that name, God. I can deal with gods and goddesses in the mythological sense as being representative of psychological processes or philosophical thoughts.

Sekhmet said to me once that she can only work, that she can only exist in the relationship *between* us. I think that Sekhmet is an historical representation of the archetype of the feminine. She happens to be a particularly potent one. She's got both the most powerful male and female symbols, so her potentials for expression are enormous.

*Does she have a power independent of you?*

MS. CARRIER: She has a power in the sense—and symbols all have power in the Jungian framework—that she communicates libido with history, so to speak; she is charged with libidinous energy. And yet the symbol makes it workable in the three-dimensional world. Sekhmet is like a mediator for energy; she's a form for it to come through. Some symbols are incomplete. Sekhmet happens to be a very complete one.

Sekhmet exists within the collective unconscious. There is no status to the collective unconscious apart from us. It's not separate from us. Archetypes are nothing but a symbolic expression of libido. Sekhmet is the result of the relationship between, say, archetype and history. There are many other expressions of the archetype of the feminine; but, personally I couldn't have worked with a lot of the other ones. I like Sekhmet because she's so complete.

Sekhmet comes from a primitive state in the evolution of



consciousness, but the symbols that are there can evolve within the consciousness of someone today. They may be primitive symbols, but they're still active symbols. The sun and the snake are still valid and powerful symbols today.

Archetypes are primitive. The same archetypes that cave-men were dealing with, we're dealing with now; but we're dealing with them in a different way.

*How would you contrast the evolution of the feminine archetype of, for example, the Madonna with Sekhmet?*

MS. CARRIER: I always think the cathonic element is left out of the Madonna. She is so ideal, so untouchable. The untouchable, pure Madonna.

Sekhmet isn't like that at all. She seems to have all of the possible elements that the feminine can have: she has the cathonic element; she has the regenerative element; she seems to have an awful lot of wisdom, the sophia element of the feminine; she also has that terribly dark, devouring side of the feminine, too. Sekhmet has all of the archetypal characteristics, negative and positive.

*Is it possible that there may be something in the geometric construction of the statue that might bring about spontaneous trance-like states?*

MS. CARRIER: I think that statue upstairs has a power. Whether it has a power because we did so much with it, or whether it has a power in itself, I don't know. I feel something from that statue up there, definitely. She's a symbol, you know. Symbols are activators of the unconscious; they're like doors. Walk through the door of the symbol.

MASTERS: If you study the psychology of idols and representations of gods in the ancient world, many of them were designed to alter the consciousness and to be a means whereby one established communication with the deity. They were—and Michele once used the words—keys of space. Those figures themselves are “keys of space”; they're ways into the world of the god. I've worked with other figures of deities exploring this ancient psychology of idols and many of them will work. Probably any one that is significantly, or sufficiently, an adequate representation of the deity will work. People can go into trance with it. They can go into its world and begin to live in it.

In the case of Sekhmet, I think Michele could probably go into trance with her for the next fifty years and continue to be

taught. Whole systems of philosophy, magic, and psychology, what have you, would unfold out of that figure.

*Didn't you say earlier that people who were in the room with the statue would actually go into spontaneous trance states as a result of its being there?*

MASTERS: That's right. I've known people to be similarly affected by statues of Sekhmet at the Metropolitan Museum. The one at Karnak has a very profound effect on people. There are other ancient statues of gods and places that have this effect. When David Scott was making the clay model of the goddess for that statue of Sekhmet over there, he was amazed at how symmetrical everything was. It was interesting that whenever he would make a mistake while he was working on that statue, his hands would freeze. He would be sure that he was doing the right thing, and his hand would become paralyzed. He couldn't move until he'd go back and check the measurements again, and then he would discover that he was making an error. It was as if it was of the utmost importance that he get every measurement absolutely correct.

Of course, we know that the Egyptians were very particular about measurement in the case of temples and pyramids. I don't think it's been explored with regard to statues and gods, but it makes perfectly good sense that it would be so, given the rest of what we know.

You can use even photographs to engender very powerful experiences of this kind. I've used photographs of ancient statues and deities that enable people to go into trance and open up that world, too. I think statues work better than paintings or photographs, but they're not required.

*Can the archetype, can Sekhmet, exist apart from us?*

MASTERS: I know several Jungian analysts who have experienced Sekhmet in her world, and I have tried to explore that question with them. Those who knew Jung would say that, well, one day if you asked him if he were having that experience he would say, "It's an archetype." You'd ask him the next day, he would say, "It's a goddess."

I could only answer it the same way. I think that whatever is meant by a god or a goddess, historically, these experiences are of the same order. I think it's probably true, as Michele says, that if there's no psychic context for the manifestation, why then, there's nothing there.

*What is the mechanism involved?*

MASTERS: It certainly functions as Jung describes an archetype functioning. It's able to generate synchronic events in the external world, like being able to move objects, to make sounds, to produce curious phenomena—like scarab beetles showing up in my chair at a time when I was thinking of shucking the whole project.

Another time when I was ready to abandon the project, Jean suggested that I take a walk down Madison Avenue. Where there had been none, there was now a Sekhmet in practically every window. When I got to the Metropolitan, they had just unloaded pieces from a huge temple. There were Sekhmets carved in stones every place I would look.

Many things like that that Jung would consider examples of synchronicity. So Sekhmet is able to do that, and she's able to affect a process of individuation in people who work with her. They experience real psychological growth and maturation. And such experience has the quality of the numinous.

I've done a study of the Sekhmet experiences in terms of Rudolph Otto's idea of the holy. The experiences fit perfectly. So in that sense, Sekhmet would seem to bestow authentic religious experience and archetypal experience.

Once many years ago, Sekhmet showed me images that were cosmic toys scattered around the Universe, functioning as teaching machines. Her image was one of them. She showed it to me. Wherever this image was found it would initiate in the human psyche a whole unfolding of knowledge.

JEAN HOUSTON: I think Sekhmet's world is in the archetypal imagination. I think that she is an avatar of the female warrior goddess. Sekhmet is an activating archetype in a particular Egyptian mode.

I think the goddess, or some being that has been worshipped as a goddess, has a certain kind of activating energy in itself.

I think that there is emerging in our time—I'd say especially in the past ten years, perhaps just to restore the balance of nature—the rise of the feminine in the psyche. This energy is manifesting as the traditional goddesses who have contained a great deal of energy with regard to the activating anima, such as Isis or Sekhmet or Mary.

*And it is getting stronger year by year.*

MS. HOUSTON: Yes, it's getting much stronger. But it begins about right after World War II. That was almost the end of the male activating archetype.

Hitler, for example, we see as almost a demonic male archetype gone wrong—a rather effeminate archetype. It's really Dionysus gone wrong.

*Circa 1950, we begin to perceive, I think, the entry of the female archetype to restore the balance. You need all the female Goddesses you can find, so people are going into Babylonia and into ancient Egypt and into the old Witch female cults. I think that Sekhmet has quite an androgynous quality. She is a very powerful, strong being.*

MS. CARRIER: I see that, too. One of the first things she showed me—in the very first trance—was the man in her. And she was very, very much man and woman.

*With Aphrodite and the Virgin Mary there's no mistaking the femininity and the type of femininity being represented.*

MS. HOUSTON: It's critically important that it's not Aphrodite. It is not a love goddess. It is a goddess of war.

MASTERS: Sekhmet is also a love goddess.

MS. HOUSTON: Yes, but that's not apparent.

MASTERS: She's always dualistic. She's a goddess of creation and destruction, pestilence and healing, love and war.

MS. HOUSTON: Well, along those lines, you know about the activation of the Kali archetype in India. There is an enormous raising of female archetype in India. It's fascinating. And the fact that Indira Gandhi is the president!

*Okay, it is not the love goddess that's returning, but one with androgynous balance. Burt Bacharach says, "What the world needs is love, sweet love." Why shouldn't Aphrodite be coming in equally strong?*

MS. HOUSTON: Because people are shouting so long, so much, about love, sweet love, they're really looking for something else. When there's that much shouting, you know that people are really looking at other types of things. Love, sweet love, as it has become publicized, at least in American culture in the past thirty or forty years, has been a romanticization of a powerful principle. Never has there been a more cloying romanticization of love principle than we've had in Western culture in the past thirty or forty years. To me this is indicative of other kinds of powers and principalities gathering.

It's the eleventh hour of the romantic notion of the female. You always have to look in the darkness for what's about to appear.

What is the aesthetic modality in America and in England,

actually throughout Europe, that tends to be the projection of things to come? Films and science fiction as opposed to other art mediums. You have almost no decent female characters in films. You have almost none in science fiction. To me that absence is already the indication of a great explosion that's about to take place. When the female dies out that completely, that means something is in the womb being prepared.

I think it's the rise of the female anima as an androgynous character, who, I suspect, will join with the male, not to create an androgyne, but to create the cosmic person. The Parousia. Cosmic being. And it's never cosmic *man*. Cosmic *person*.

By the way, man and the symbol for man used to mean, in many languages, just humankind. It was not man *qua* man. It only became differentiated very, very late. The ancient Scandinavian form of the rune for man was the symbol of the female goddess. This symbology was also true in ancient Crete.

*Michele describes Sekhmet as existing in a world-in-between. Can this world exist independently of us?*

MS. HOUSTON: I think that we are in a symbiotic process with it. I think it is effected; it is made efficacious; and we are made efficacious in the symbiosis. But do we have an apartness apart from this? Yes, as that has an apartness apart from us. Reality is very thick; it is immensely complex.

I love the image that William James uses in pragmatism, he says, "We are like dogs and cats who inhabit our drawing rooms." You know, happy and thinking about the food and the nap and going bye-bye, but having no idea at all of the intricate and fascinating goings-on around the house or what's in the bookcases. I think that's *our* level of reality. We have a very, very tiny notion of what is . . . reality.

We are dogs in the library. We are a psycho-spiritual process of which our own coding has barely been tapped.

I think we're going to have a brief spurt of a female period; it may last fifty to one hundred years. But remember, history is so accelerated that what might normally take two or three thousand years could be over and done with in a few decades. Then I think we're going to move into a new activating archetype, which I think is cosmic person—mankind in symbiotic relationship to the universe at large. We're going to have a much larger universe.

MASTERS: What do you mean by a female period? Matriarchy or . . .



MS. HOUSTON: No, I don't think it's going to be a matriarchy; but there's going to be, I think, female music, female psychology, female philosophy, even perhaps a political form.

MASTERS: Will it have the same kind of supremacy that the male philosophy and male music has had?

MS. HOUSTON: No, no, it will have a kind of resonance, perhaps. Many psychiatrists and people who take depth-soundings of the psyche announce this, and it's spoken of much more by men than it is by women. Women are still in the ventilation stage of the anger, which is, I think, one of the problems with Women's Liberation—they have not gotten to the point of celebration! And I think we're going to go into a celebration phase.

Man cannot come to terms with that which is about to implode upon him. Because it's a very, very frightening thing—the rise of the female archetype. The goddesses that are arising are the goddesses of destruction and creation; they are not goddesses of love.

Margaret Mead says to me, "The reason that you don't have women in the wars is because they'd be too fierce." And that's true. They would not obey the rules. There'd be very quick and terrible mutilation and bloodshed.

We are in a time of the female violence principle. This is men's notion of women, and women's notion of men's notions of themselves; but it's not true. A female age is always initiated by an age of violence; eventually it calms down. Whenever you have any new archetype come over, it rises out of an entropy principle. We're in an entropy period now, a sacred entropy period, a holy entropy period.

*When do we reach the time when these two archetypes cease the battling, cease the stress?*

MS. HOUSTON: I don't know. I just feel that the third archetype is in the winds. The cosmic person.

*Can we entertain the possibility of another intelligence, perhaps a cosmic intelligence, that somehow is interacting with us in a symbiotic relationship, perhaps has always been interacting with us?*

MS. HOUSTON: You could not have that happening without a readiness in the psyche. Everything is interdependent; there is no innocence. One part always affects the other, and the other affects the one. I think that perhaps both those things have reality.

It is not an invasion. It is an aesthetic happening. It is tapestry. It is a quantum resonance. Our psyches, and the shift in our psyches, demand that factor as a projection, but we are not projecting it. The universe is so full and thick that our needs are answered. Maybe we could say we're the exotype of the archetype. It is a quantum resonance of one to the other.

When people have experiences of Jesus appearing, it is a reality. It isn't just the projection of a need resulting in a very comforting and activating hallucination. But the millions of people giving that degree of belief to Jesus, either activate the archetype or the archetype, in a sense, takes on flesh. It might be bioplasmic fields, but it becomes a reality.

And it isn't just a reality that dwells inside—it has an objective kind of form. Well, I'm just saying Jesus, we could say Buddha, or Krishna, or Lao Tsu—and hundreds of others.

What is an image? An image relates to older areas of the brain, and thus is more related to the autonomic system. An image may impart a wave form to the bioplasmic field around. That wave forms to other kinds of frequencies, which then begin to attract what is necessary or even *create* that which is necessary.

Look at the physics of John Wheeler out in Princeton. Geometrodynamics—everything is in a kind of geometric constellation that is activated by wave forms into whole new patterns. So can thought become flesh or attract its own objective reality through the impartment of the wave fields? Yes! And that will be a way to explain, in part, Jesus or Sekhmet or the Virgin Mary or UFOs. Or the fact that any image held long enough and intensely enough tends to become incarnate—incorporated and corporeal in the symbiotic environment.

## 4 The Return of the Great Mother

Not long ago, a good friend came to me with a problem. It seems that he had awakened one night to find himself sitting up cross-legged in bed, his pillow propped up behind him. Since it was a winter's night and he was cold, he knew that he had been sitting upright, free of the bedclothes, for quite some time.

As he looked questioningly about the room, his attention was soon drawn to the form of a lovely, dark-haired woman attired in a loose-fitting gown. He glanced down and saw his wife sleeping peacefully on her side of the bed. Puzzled and confused, he was about to speak when his beautiful visitor silenced him with a wave of her hand.

"Listen," she bade him. "Listen."

"But, Brad," my friend complained, "I can't remember anything else! I woke up this morning covered up the way I should be. Did she tell me something I can't remember? Or did I fall asleep before she delivered her message?"

Further questioning on my part brought out the following interesting addendum: This was the attractive entity's second visit to my friend. He felt no fear because, although she was a stranger to him, she was also somehow familiar. The remembered injunction on each occasion had simply been the command to listen to some undelivered message.

I told my friend about Carl Jung's theory that within every man's unconscious there exists an *anima*, a personification of his repressed female attributes. Each woman, according to Jung, has a corresponding *animus*. Often in dreams, or in visions, the appearance to a man of a female "angel" may simply be his anima in disguise.

The fact that the entity told my friend to "listen" may have indicated that he should learn to quiet the aggressive, rational, masculine part of himself and pay attention to his wiser, more

intuitive, feminine aspect. Perhaps, I recommended, he should set aside some time each day to enter a meditative state in which his intuitive self could feel free to come through and "speak" to him.

My friend seemed satisfied with this analysis, and, to my knowledge, the lovely, ethereal lady has not returned to haunt him with her command to listen. I do know that it was not long after our discussion that my friend changed his job and moved out of town. He had obviously reached a major decision in his life after learning how to "listen."

With notably few exceptions, prior to the late 1960's, the entities associated with UFOs have been reported as male in appearance and demeanor. Over all, more androgynous than female beings have been sighted. At the same time, though, especially within the past six years, there has been an increasing number of reports concerning the appearance of a Great Mother image, which, depending upon the witnesses, has been interpreted as the Virgin Mary, Pallas Athena, Isis, Diana, or, simply, the Blessed Mother. Are we witnessing the activation of a long-slumbering Goddess, the renewed manifestation of a universal archetype, a clever new ploy of the part of UFO intelligence, or a kind of externalized anima of the collective unconscious? For, as Jung would point out, when a female witness sees a female entity, she may be seeing simply an externalization of her "ideal" self, as her own unconscious visualizes it.

There is no question, of course, about the power of the Great Mother archetype. In what must be the classic work on the subject, *The Great Mother, An Analysis of the Archetype*, Erich Neumann writes:

But while the male mysteries, insofar as they are not mere usurpations of originally female mysteries, are largely enacted in an abstract spiritual space, the primordial mysteries of the Feminine are connected more with the proximate realities of everyday life. . . . in accordance with an essential trait of feminine psychology, the earlier mysteries take place on the level of direct but unconscious experience. . . .

In the primordial mysteries, the Feminine . . . assumes a creative role and so becomes the determining factor in early human culture. Whereas the instinctual mysteries revolve around the central elements in the life of a woman—birth, menstruation, conception, pregnancy, sexuality, climacteric, and death—the

primordial mysteries project a psychic symbolism upon the real world and so transform it.

The mysteries of the Feminine may be divided into mysteries of preservation, formation, nourishment, and transformation.

Certain investigators of the Great Mystery of UFOs have suggested that the enigma itself is concerned with the preservation, formation, nourishment, and transformation of mankind.

Can it really be that the UFOs are, basically, externalized projections of our subjective, intuitive, feminine aspect?

Visions of the Virgin Mary (Great Mother) have become increasingly more commonplace during the past ten years. Few of these visitations are featured in the national news media as, for example, were those of Veronica Leuken, the Bayside Hills, Queens, 51-year-old mother of five:

During services held some 130 days a year, they claim to have seen silver rosaries turned to gold and the spinning of the sun. In December, 1973, when the first group of Canadian pilgrims arrived, hundreds of worshippers reportedly saw the sky open and the Virgin holding the infant Jesus appear. As evidence, the faithful have a series of Polaroid photos which show strange blurred figures, beams of light and colored aureoles appearing mysteriously at the site.

*Newsweek*, June 2, 1975.

But, as Mrs. Leuken may have learned, there are advantages to reacting to visions of the Virgin Mary in the same manner in which Christian scripture records that Mary herself reacted to the announcement from the angel that she would bear a very special son—she pondered the words *quietly* in her heart.

Quoting again from the *Newsweek* article:

"We are prisoners in our own homes," laments Albert Faloni, President of the Bayside Hills Civic Association. "Freedom of religion is fine," says William Caulfield, a local civic leader, "but you can't just plotz down anywhere and start having vigils."

Often, as at San Sebastian of Garabandal, Spain, the actual appearance of the Blessed Virgin Mary is prefaced by the materialization of an angel, frequently representing himself as the Archangel Michael. The description given by the four





The Beta-F Humanoid appears to be the female version of the Space Brother. Especially within the last decade, appearances of the Great Mother entity have begun to manifest with increasing frequency. The Beta-F type is most often seen independently of any UFO-like vehicle, although she is often reported as being transported on a beam of light. Interestingly, the increase in sightings of the Beta-F humanoid is coincident with the raising of feminine consciousness throughout the world. Could appearances of Beta-F have been responsible for the reports of visions of the Blessed Mother at such places as Fatima and Garabandal?

young visionaries at Garabandal is almost prototypical:

"She is dressed in a white robe with a blue mantle and a crown of golden stars. Her hands are slender. There is a brown scapular on her right arm, except when she carries the Child Jesus in her arms. Her hair, deep nut-brown, is parted in the center. Her face is long, with a fine nose. Her mouth is very pretty with lips a bit thin. She looks like a girl of eighteen. She is rather tall. There is no voice like hers. No woman is just like her, either in voice or the face or anything else."

The messages this beautiful, idealized mother image imparts to the ecstatic visionaries are harsh, direct, and tinged with threats of punishment. Again, as in the messages received by UFO's contactees, the sermons delivered by the Virgin Mary are concerned with the horrible mess mankind has made of the Earth Mother. Man is called upon to right himself and mend his ways before an impending time of cleansing, punishment, and judgment catches him unaware.

It is no surprise that Roman Catholic revelators interpret many of the Virgin's charges in terms of their own church structure; but it is interesting to note that, while the "Space Brothers" speak of a universal spiritual faith and tend to ignore organized religions, the Virgin Mary nearly always bears heavily on corruption in the church and warns of errant clergy.

A sampler of admonitions from the Virgin to her visionaries include statements such as the following:

*Immaculate Conception at Lourdes, 1858*: "Penitence! Penitence! Penitence! You're to pray to God for sinners. Go and kiss the ground in penance for the conversion of sinners."

*Mother of God and Our Mother to Clemente, Palmar de Troya, Spain, April 25, 1971*: "Many times I have told you 'Obey your pastors,' but now I tell you 'Obey your pastors in that which is fundamental. . . .'"

*Lucy of Fatima, 1961*: "It is already time that each one of us accomplishes holy deeds of his own initiative and reforms his life according to Our Lady's appeal. . . . She told me that when the other means are exhausted and despised by men, She is giving us the last anchor of salvation, that is the Holy Virgin in person. . . ."

*Mother of God and Our Mother to Clemente, April 25, 1971*: Many will say, 'obey the hierarchy,' but I will be speaking with my children in warning them of the deviations, and thus I will pastor them."

*Our Lady of Carmel, Garabandal, October 18, 1961, interpreted by the four young girls:* "We must do much penance and make many sacrifices. We must often visit the blessed Sacrament. But, above all, we must be very good, for if we are not, we will be punished. . . ."

"As the punishment which we deserve for the sins of the world is great, the miracle must also be a great one. Our Lady has promised that all mankind will receive a warning from heaven. The warning comes directly from God and will be visible to the whole world from any place where anyone may happen to be. It . . . will be seen and felt by everyone, believer and unbeliever alike. . . ."

*Our Lady of Carmel, Garabandal, January 18, 1965, through Michael the Archangel, received by Conchita:* "Many priests are on the road to perdition and with them they are bringing many souls. . . . I, your Mother, through the intercession of St. Michael the Archangel, want to tell you to amend your lives. You are receiving one of the last warnings. I love you very much and I do not want your condemnation. Ask us sincerely and we will give to you. . . ."

*Our Lady of Carmel, Garabandal, November 13, 1965, received by Conchita:* "Do you remember what I told you . . . that you would suffer much on Earth? Now I repeat it to you. Have confidence in Us and offer it all up with pleasure to our Hearts for the good of your brethren, for in this way you will be more united to Us."

"I am not coming only for you, Conchita, but I am coming for all my children."

"The Blessed Virgin Mary told me before that Jesus does not send the punishment in order to distress us, but in order to help us and reproach us because we pay no attention to Him. And the warning will be sent in order to purify us for the miracle in which He will show us His great love, and in order that we may fulfill the message."

*Queen of the Holy Rosary, Necedah, Wisconsin, May 30, 1950, received by Mrs. Fred Van Hoof:* "Remember, my child, that the time is coming. Sorrow and slaughter of my children will be worse than ever in history. It grieves Me to see innocent children, the sick and the poor destroyed because of greed and desire for power by a few nations' leaders. That is why I say pray, pray. Give this message to the people, for prayers only will save the destruction of this world."

\* \* \*

In his book, *Russia Will Be Converted*, James Mafret provides accounts of appearances in Communist countries of a Great Mother image which was interpreted as the Virgin Mary.

In Italy, 1947, at Tre Fontane, a Communist sympathizer encountered the apparition of an angel-like form which many regarded as the Virgin Mary. Thousands of people visited the spot, and many Communists were converted to Roman Catholicism.

In 1948, Liaret, a local secretary of the Communist party, was standing by a roadside when he saw a tall figure he later described as a "lady in light."

In Trieste, in 1948, a young girl was said to have beheld a beautiful angel who told her to return to the same spot every day for fifteen days. After having received visions on each of these successive days, the girl was presented with the materialization of seven perfect rose petals. It is claimed that the petals did not fade or lose their fragrance. It is also said that a botanist declared that the rose petals could not have come from an ordinary Earth rose.

Reverend B. W. Palmer of Haines City, Florida, a Methodist clergyman, has devoted several years to compiling hundreds of contemporary visions of the Virgin Mary, Jesus, and other holy figures. I was privileged to examine Rev. Palmer's monumental effort, and I respect the Christian witness which he intends to bear through his work.

Once acquainted with Rev. Palmer's reports on the various modes by which the Virgin Mary is said to manifest—some fifty principal ways in all—I could not help comparing them with the descriptions given by those who have witnessed the materializations and dematerializations of various UFO entities. Without wishing to offend anyone's religious views, I would like to suggest that any student of UFO literature will find striking similarities between the manifestations of archetypal religious figures and UFO intelligences in such modes of visionary materializations as the following:

1. The heavens appear to open, and Mary, accompanied by angels, seems to descend.
2. Mary, Jesus, or a Holy Figure descends on a shaft of light into the presence of the percipient.

3. The Virgin appears or disappears through the solid wall of a room.

4. A percipient hears footsteps outside the house and a knock at the door. When he opens the door, he sees the Virgin Mary.

5. The form of the Virgin appears as if it were a picture on the wall.

6. The witness is awakened from his sleep by a sense of spirit presence, or by a touch, and sees the Holy Figure bending over him.

7. The apparition of an angel or a deceased person appears and leads the percipient to a place where the Holy Figure materializes.

8. The face of Jesus or the Virgin Mary manifests above a person who needs help or who needs to be comforted.

9. The percipient may hear a voice which tells him or her to go to a certain place and to do a certain thing. When the person does as the voice requests, he sees the Holy Figure.

10. The form of the Holy Figure is seen hugely magnified in the sky.

11. The percipient is awakened by the shining of a bright light in his room. When he opens his eyes, he sees the Holy Figure.

12. A cloud is seen moving toward a person. As it draws near, the form of a Holy Figure emerges. In other instances, the Holy Figure disappears into a cloud.

13. A cloud or mist forms within a room and a Holy Figure emerges.

14. The Holy Figure appears to several persons at the same time but is perceived differently by individuals in the group. By one, the Holy Figure may be seen as a flash of light; by another, as a supernatural ball or cloud of light; by yet another, as an inner or external manifesting voice.

15. The Virgin Mary or other Holy Figure appears to one person while others in the room see other spirit beings, usually apparitions of the dead.

16. The Holy Figure appears in what are regarded as "supernatural" dreams because of miraculous healings or other special manifestations which occur in connection with the dreams.

17. The Holy Figure may disappear quickly; her form may



fade gradually; she may walk away and disappear in the distance; she may pass through walls or doors which are closed; she may ascend through ceilings; or, she may ascend in a cloud.

18. In most visions of the Virgin Mary, though the percipient(s) may see and speak to her, others present may be aware only of the percipient(s) talking to an unseen presence.

19. In many vision stories, although the Holy Figure may not emerge from a "supernatural" light, it is accompanied by a light which illuminates the area around the percipient. In some cases, the illumination may precede the appearance of the Holy Figure.

20. In several accounts, Jesus or the Virgin Mary is said to have manifested in a brilliant supernatural light which never takes on human form but from which may issue a voice, an influence, or a healing.

21. During an out-of-body experience, the witness sees the Virgin Mary or other Holy Figure, who was invisible to him during his normal in-body condition.

22. In other reports of out-of-body experiences, individuals state that they have traveled to distant places, such as the homes of friends and relatives, and viewed a Holy Figure.

23. During out-of-body experiences, men and women have claimed to have visited the lower worlds or hells, where they have viewed good spirits attempting to help the lower spirits. In some instances during these lower-plane visits, they have reported seeing Jesus or the Virgin Mary.

24. Men and women who have been restored to life after a brief period of physical death have stated that they have seen Jesus and Mary in Heaven.

If such visions and apparitions of the Great Mother and other feminine-intuitive, religiously oriented figures are increasing—and my correspondence and the research of my associates indicate that they are proliferating steadily on a global scale—we might then ask if certain parallels might be drawn between the frequency of UFO contact, the contemporary interest in mysticism, and the rise of the women's liberation movement.

John Godwin noticed these striking parallels when he was researching his book *Occult America*, and he feels that this is no coincidence. "These social currents both represent expressions of resurgent femininity, even though they are two entirely

different aspects of it. You could compare them to the opposite wings of an advancing army.”

Godwin, like any close observer of the occult-psychic scene, has noted that the leadership of the movement is overwhelmingly female. An estimated three-quarters of the 20 million Americans interested in astrology are women. At least 60 percent of all the professional psychics, seers, mediums, and laboratory parapsychologists are women. True, there are male gurus, but the great majority of their disciples are female, and their teachings emphasize the feminine aspect of the eternal wheel of *yin* and *yang*.

It is simplistic and chauvinistic to account for these statistics by saying that women, by nature, are silly and more superstitious than men, more susceptible to illogical premises and the mystical interpretation of reality. As some analysts have theorized, women may have an affinity for astrology because of their intimate linkage with the lunar cycle through their own menstrual cycle. There may, however, be more profound reasons why the “Daughters of the Moon” are enjoying a resurgence of strength and popularity today.

Godwin tells us that a practicing Witch named Stephanie illuminated an interesting angle of this question when she told him: “The Old Religion, Witchcraft, is immensely attractive to women because of its matriarchal basis. Every one of the established creeds—Christianity, Islam, Hinduism, Judaism, etc.—is patriarchal, authoritarian, and to some degree anti-feminine. Most of them are also anti-sex; you might say anti-life. To them everything connected with the body—especially a woman’s body—is somehow unclean, corrupting to the soul. In Islam, a woman doesn’t amount to much more than a mobile vagina.

“The Old Religion is a fertility faith—it glorifies life, sex, sensual pleasure, womanhood. Its primary Deity is the Great Earth Mother . . . the male Horned God . . . is merely Her consort and of quite secondary importance. And don’t forget that every coven is headed by a high priestess—or should be, according to tradition.”

Francie and I decided to discuss the matter of UFOs, the re-emergence of Witchcraft, and the rise of feminism with one of our favorite Witches, the delightfully articulate Margot Adler of New York City:

MARGOT: I think that the re-emergence, the revival, the recreation of the Craft in this country and elsewhere—I'll get to feminism in a little while—is in response to a planet in crisis. It would not have happened unless a planet was in crisis.

My involvement in the Craft came about not through any understanding or belief or interest in the occult. I was brought up as a total rationalist. If anyone had said to me four years ago, five years ago, are you interested in Witchcraft? I would have said, "Oh, that's a silly superstition."

I became interested in a spiritual view that had as its primary thesis a belief that the earth was in danger and needed resuscitation and nourishment. So I was looking for an ecological view of the world, a holistic, spiritual view of the earth.

I was working in Washington as a political reporter, sharing an office with Seymour Hersh. I was covering the Senate, the House, and everything that is as far away from what we are talking about here as one could imagine.

I hated it. I was living in Washington. It was plastic. All my spare time was devoted to getting very involved in the environmental movement. And I, to this day, consider that, if one does not understand the Craft as being related to the environment and the environmental movement as well as the feminist movement, one can not really, totally, be involved with the Craft.

This was in 1970, '71. I knew nothing about Paganism or the Craft; but at the same time I began to recognize, that I did not believe in technological progress as progress.

I went to England that summer, and I decided to find out what the Druids were all about. I literally looked up Druid in the phone book! Right there, I found the Druid Order!

They didn't give me any information, but before I left, someone put a magazine into my hand. Coincidence? It was a guide to the occult in London. There was an address for the Pagan Movement in England.

I wrote them a letter that really said, literally, "Dear People, I am looking for a religion that incorporates an ecological, spiritual view of the Earth. Are you it? Sincerely."

They wrote back and said, "We don't know if we are it, but we publish a magazine called, *The Waxing Moon*, and you may subscribe to it if you feel like it. We're certainly for the resurgence of the Earth."

I started subscribing to it, and I read it, and it was very

beautiful. It talked about all these strange terms that I had never heard of. I didn't understand it at all. I had no idea of what I was reading, but I liked it.

About six months later, a letter came from a couple in Essex: "Dear Margot, We see you are a member of the Pagan Movement. My wife and I are the high priest and priestess of a coven in Essex."

The letter dropped to the floor. I had no idea that what I was getting involved in was Witchcraft, not the slightest!

They used all these code words, like Wicca, the Craft, and Old Religion. By the time I had finished the letter, I could decode the magazine I had been reading for all these months, and could finally figure out what it was about.

They said, "We have some rituals, and we'll send you some if you'd like them. They're on tape."

Since I had, at the age of twelve, been pouring libations to Athena and Artemis, and I had always wanted to worship the Greek gods—I had an incredibly instinctual response to that form of spiritual life—I put on the tape after it arrived. It was what is known in the Craft as the "Drawing down of the Moon," which is the ceremony in which the High Priestess invokes the Goddess, draws the Goddess down into herself, and then in a sense, becomes the Great Mother.

"Listen to the words of the Great Mother who was of old, also called among men, Artemis, Astarte, Diana, Isis . . ." and then a whole list of names. And I just started crying. It was as if everything that I had always believed since the age of twelve, when I had been pouring libations to Athena and Artemis—but which after the age of fifteen, I had drummed out of myself as stupid superstition—was suddenly all right. I could, at the age of 24 or 25, claim it as my own, because it had *always been my own*.

*Is feminism also a response to a planet in crisis?*

MARGOT: Oh, I think that there is no distinction between the feminist and the ecological response. They are actually, in a sense, the same thing.

I consider myself a pretty militant feminist on political grounds as well as spiritual grounds. But I think that many feminists do not yet understand the spiritual dimension of feminism. And I think that the tie between feminism and ecology and the Craft is that when we speak of the Earth, we speak of that creative, life-giving force. And when I think of the Mother,

or the Goddess, she is in some sense inseparable with all those concepts of the Earth, the greening of the Earth, the getting back to nature.

I must confess that my intellectual instincts and my emotional instincts do not always conform. Emotionally, I find myself militantly anti-technological. Emotionally, I want to condemn science, though, intellectually, I realize that science has done a lot of good things.

But emotionally, I find that part of me wants to be a hunter and gatherer. Part of me wants to be a Bronze Age creature. I find that there is a real connection between an ancient, holistic, animistic concept of the Earth, and also an ancient concept of what the feminine is.

*How would you define the feminine?*

MARGOT: Wow! It's very difficult to define the feminine because all definitions of it come from a society like ours which is in servitude to programming. It's very easy for me to say that the feminine is that which is creative. The feminine is that which is life-giving. It's very easy for me to say a lot of clichés. I have to say, frankly, that I don't think we will ever know what is female and what is male until we have the kind of society we are hoping will dawn after the Aquarian Age.

One of the problems I have in working on my own book [*Resurgence of Paganism in America*, Viking] is with people who are in the Craft who aren't willing to admit that they have to live contradictory lives. At the most, only 30 percent of the people I interviewed recognized that there could be contradictions in their life. That's heavy! I mean, people are blind. They don't see that they're living in a society that is not nourishing them. It really distresses me. Distresses me terribly.

*How many of the Pagans you've questioned see Wicca related to the whole ecological movement?*

MARGOT: A lot of them see an environmental relationship. Some of them don't at all. There are some people who, because they're wedded to the city, think that if the cities go, they'll die. They'll literally die.

I personally have to admit that I love New York. I also love the Sierras, right? But I love New York.

But I've had Pagans say to me, "I want my toaster, and I want my car, and I want my electric lights. I really object to this link of Paganism with antitechnology and stuff like that."



They say to me, "Technology has only brought really wonderful things."

And I say, "It is my intense belief that every advance has a price, and that every technological advance brings with it a limitation." The minute you had talking films, which are wonderful,—love talking films!—your mind didn't work nearly as much as when you were watching silent films. Everything that we have been able to do otherwise has limited us as people. I'm not saying we should just immediately abandon everything. But we have to understand that for everything that we have been able to discover and use technologically we pay a price, a heavy price, in what we can do as individuals.

The idea of UFOs is becoming a very prevalent phenomenon in people's consciousness. People believe in them. What does this mean? It means that people have a place to look to other than our government! People have a place to look for guidance and authority that is much more enlightened—even if it's only a myth!

Even if the whole UFO phenomenon is totally created, even if it comes out of the collective unconscious as a myth based on something that happened long ago, it seems to be a progressive phenomenon. It seems to be a positive, growth-oriented phenomenon. It assumes a universe with a much greater potential than the one in which we are led to believe. It gives people guidance and places to look for guidance that are much more enlightened—even if they be fictional or not—than the guidance people are given by corrupt politicians in this country and elsewhere. And, therefore, the UFO seems to break down that which we talked about earlier—programming, rigidities, things that I think in this country have gotten to a very frightening height.

I once had a professor in Berkeley, who said to me, "If you look at a town in the Middle Ages, there was much more diversity then than there is today." I think that, again, when you have a global universe, one of the problems, the price you pay, is the ending of diversity all around.

The whole UFO idea, seems to bring back a shot, here and there, of diversity. It allows people to act. It allows people to have opinions that are not based on propaganda. It just has a whole creative impulse.

## 5 Women and UFOs

At 2:45 A.M., on Friday morning, November 2, 1973, Mrs. Lyndia Morel of New Boston, New Hampshire, had finished work and was driving home. As soon as she hit Pinardville, headed toward Goffstown, she noticed something to her left that looked like a bright yellow star.

Then, she told police officers and journalists, the object flew right in front of her and she began to get dizzy.

"The object was honeycombed," Mrs. Morel said. "It was about the size of a car and was colored orange and gold. It had a high-pitched whine or buzz. My body went numb, and it felt like a magnet was pulling me toward the object."

The frightened twenty-year-old woman drove her car onto the lawn of Mr. and Mrs. Normand Beaudoin of North Mast Road, Route 114, Goffstown. Although she is normally afraid of dogs, Lyndia Morel belted aside the Beaudoins' lunging, growling German Shepherd with the back of her hand.

"I pounded on the door of the house and screamed as the object hovered over the back of the house," Mrs. Morel told Donn Tibbets, a writer for the Manchester, New Hampshire, *Union Leader*. "As soon as the man opened the door, the feeling of awful buzzing and being drawn left me."

Lyndia Morel had fallen to her knees and was on the verge of fainting when Normand Beaudoin opened the door. The Beaudoins, awakened from their sleep by a woman ringing their bell at 4:30 A.M., thought that they had been beset by a drunken or drugged woman. When Mrs. Morel told them of the UFO, they thought she had "flipped her lid," but then the Beaudoins saw the object.

"At first it looked like a ball of fire with a blue haze around it," Mrs. Beaudoin said, "It kept moving back and forth."

Mrs. Beaudoin tried to get a picture of the thing with her Polaroid camera, but "all the lights on the thing would go out.

When I put the camera down, the lights came back on and we all saw it again." The photograph Mrs. Beaudoin attempted showed no evidence of the UFO because "it was too far away."

Goffstown patrolman Daniel Jubinville responded at 4:35 A.M. to a report that a young woman had sighted a UFO on Route 114 and that her "eyesight went blurry, her ears started buzzing, and it was as though this thing was sort of taking her over."

Patrolman Jubinville is not a believer in UFOs, but he "saw what she saw," and said that he had to "buy the story." He had watched the object move in the pre-dawn sky, change colors from red to yellow, and back to red. "Stars just don't dance in the sky," he added.

Mrs. Morel commented that prior to her experience she had wondered about UFOs, but had never thought she would see one. "I think there was life on it," she said. "My eyes were forced to the object, and for a flash it seemed like I saw a figure or a body in it. I really thought it intended to take me away."

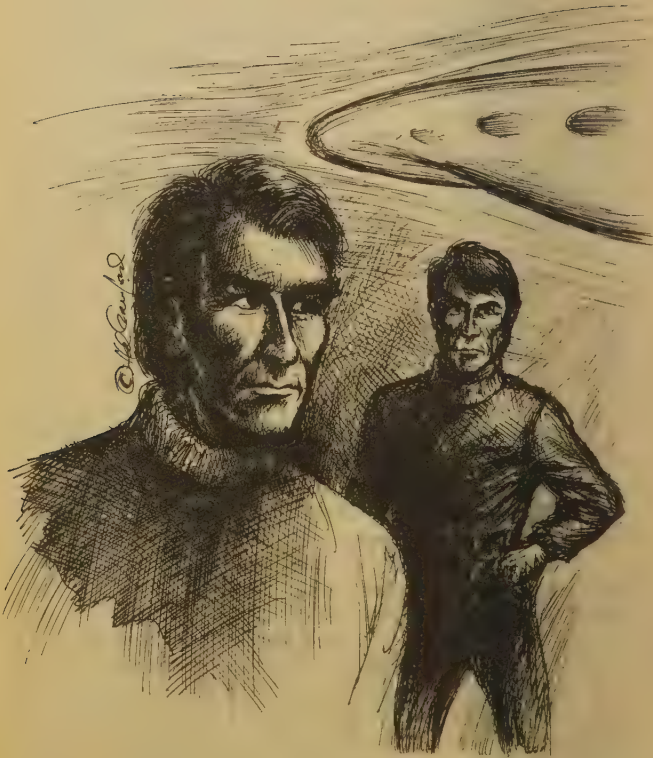
White-fronted buildings loomed ghost-like in the darkness as Maria Moreira and Maria Bracas, both 17 and friends of long standing, hurried home from evening Mass on April 3, 1968. Suddenly a dark form leaped out of nowhere and flashed a light at the girls.

"Ohhh," gasped Maria Moreira as the light burst in her face. At the same instant her companion tried to cover her eyes, making a spasmodic sign of the cross.

As quickly as he had arrived, the dark man was gone, but it will be a long time before the citizens of Itabara, Brazil, forget his brief visit. Since the April night when the encounter took place, the two Marias have become the subjects of scientific and ecclesiastical investigations, have been considered for the rite of exorcism, and have convinced the town that they are possessed by devils.

A few days after being accosted, the two girls began to fall into trances, both together and separately. While so entranced, the girls spoke in French, Greek, and other languages no more native to them than Sanskrit. Neither girl has any formal education, and neither has ever spoken in any language other than Portuguese, their native tongue.

It is easy, then, to imagine the astonishment of their fam-



The Beta-2 Humanoid, with the physical features depicted here, approximates the human norm. Predominant are pointed chins, thick lips, and dark complexions. Beta-2 Humanoids are often reported to have unusually long fingers. Many of the men and women who claim to have interacted with Beta-2 Humanoids have complained of the entities' rather rude or rough behavior; consequently, their activity is often categorized under the sinister incidents involving the "Men-in-Black."

ilies, neighbors, and friends when the two began to quote long, philosophical passages from St. Thomas Aquinas and St. Augustine—and in formal, scholarly Latin.

The two unwilling “witches” baffled both church and science. Father Francisco Trombert, a Roman Catholic authority on evil spirits who investigated the twin phenomena on the orders of his bishop, remarked, “I have been unable to find a satisfactory parapsychological explanation for what has been happening.

“This case, is a novelty to me. I have cataloged most of the main phenomena to be found in cases of so-called demon spirits, but this one puzzles me most.”

Professor Raul Marinuzzi, a teacher of parapsychology at the Franciscan Institute of Culture in Belo Horizonte, Brazil, said little more. He theorized that the strange happenings might be due to “an exceptionally well-developed capacity on the part of the girls for mentally storing things subconsciously.”

Is it significant that neither religion nor science commented on “the dark man” who precipitated the chain of events surrounding the strange case of the unhappy teenagers? Can he be explained in strictly Freudian terms, a symbol of sex and evil hallucinated by two teenage girls about to cross the boundary of womanhood? Or could the mysterious stranger have been a manifestation of UFO intelligence somehow either testing, programming, or evaluating the young women?

The flash of light is, I believe, most significant. One thinks of the revelatory experience which is so often prefaced by a “blinding light.” In the vernacular we speak of someone having “seen the light,” and cartoonists represent the creative-inspirational phenomenon by drawing a light bulb above the revelator’s head. We know that certain mini-second flashes can place men and women into a mental state similar to trance or hypnotic sleep. A great deal of information can be transferred when one has direct access to the unconscious. And we are learning that knowledge is more readily transferred when accompanied by physical trauma.

Whatever that dark entity did when he flashed the light in the eyes of the two Marias, the one certain thing in a vast catalog of speculations is that their lives will never be the same.

And whatever the orange-and-gold honeycombed object was that made Lyndia Morel feel dizzy and pulled as if by a magnet, she will never forget that night on Route 114.



Although it seems to be a subject that hardly anyone wishes to discuss, the lives of a good many women around the world have been changed because of their sudden interaction with UFO intelligence. Thankfully, most of the women who have undergone such experiences have not had their lives traumatized or altered in a negative way. A good many have undergone personal transformation of a most positive nature. Others, in addition to illumination, have received preachings of spiritual insight and teachings of material information from intelligences who claim to have originated from UFOs. So much of the UFO experience suggests a sense of urgency and a demand that the human side of our terrestrial teeter-totter concentrate mightily on achieving a balance.

Witness these excerpts from a letter dated January 12, 1975. My correspondent is a mature young woman who has undergone the gamut of the UFO experiences:

Since the early part of '73, I have had a growing sense of urgency, a feeling that time is getting shorter. I feel that I must share the experiences I've had and that I should "put my house in order."

I had an impulse to call you on January 3. It must have been that night . . . I saw, again, the metallic, multicolored craft and the tiny, jumping, flashing red object nearby.

The following Monday I received two reports of incidents which apparently occurred elsewhere at the same time. One happened to a family driving south and east of here [southwest Ohio]. They watched a woman walking at the side of the road. She was dressed in white, holding something, and pointing. As they watched, she vanished into thin air.

The other incident happened to a friend of the family who saw the vanishing woman. He was driving north and west of here, heading southeast, when lights, flashing orange and white, appeared in the road ahead. He quickly slowed down to avoid a collision. But when he reached the spot, nothing was there except a ring of smoke, which he drove through.

. . . Creatures, UFOs, contacts, vanishing entities, just about anything you can name, I've heard about it or seen it these past twelve years, especially after I first became active in UFO research in '68. For me, '68 and '69 were magical years, the beginning of almost constant UFO-psychic manifestations.

There are times when you begin to doubt your stability, to wonder if the whole thing is psychological in origin, to question how much is reality. Why should such experiences happen to anyone? What is the purpose of these occurrences? Are they

but glimpses of a reality which are unique for each individual?

All I know is that my life seems to have been lived in three phases: The first twelve years, my feet were placed on this path; the second twelve years were a combination of experiences, supplemented with acquiring printed knowledge; and the third twelve years have been an attempt to pull it all together while acquiring the spiritual element. But is there to be a fourth quarter? If so, it will be an understanding of my life and its purpose—a realization of an inner quest.

The January, 1975, issue of *New Age Teachings* [37 Maple Street, Brookfield, Massachusetts 01506] carried a special message for 1975 from Ban-dhu, an Ascended Master, who channels material through Illianai. Within the special message was the following comment:

“Spiritually, more women are being ordained for Cosmic duties, and so many are performing a more prominent role in the affairs of Earth. Karmically, these chosen ones have fulfilled certain Earth duties and are now free to perform a public service. These ordained ones (among them are healers, doctors, teachers, world leaders, channels, advisors) perform their service out of *dedication*, not materialism; and they are necessary to the planet at this time in order to assist in the restoration of the necessary balance. More compassion and understanding is needed *now* to soften the more aggressive attitudes formed by male leadership.”

There should be little question in the mind of the most casual observer of contemporary social and political activities that women have been undergoing a dramatic raising of consciousness and giving expression to their increased awareness in a variety of overt ways. It seems to me to be obvious that the feminine aspects of our culture have been so long repressed that those mechanisms within our inner selves, which are most sensitive to respondent chords in the archetypal structures, have begun to receive impressions and impulses on several levels of consciousness. If it is true that a great part of the UFO mystery is concerned over the fact that man hangs on the brink of catastrophe because (in the words of Clark and Coleman) our age “has emphasized rationality to the exclusion of intuition, equations to the exclusions of dreams, male to the exclusion of female, machines to the exclusion of mysteries,” then that same paradimensional mechanism should be making itself known in dreams, visions, and inspirations.

Since I know that she maintains a dream diary, I asked my good friend Alice Lane of *The Way of Light* in Los Angeles to go back over her entries, beginning with her rapid acceleration of awareness, and check for dreams of UFOs and/or UFO symbology. Alice graciously complied. Here are some of the very interesting dream incidents which she has shared:

*April 3, 1970*

A shock of electricity shot through my being, forcing me out of a deep sleep one Thursday morning, April 3, 1970, at four A.M. A bright moon enclosed within a still larger manifestation of a sun, illuminated the vision before my eyes. At the onset of a double-vapor-like train commencing upon the upper right-hand side of the circle, running counterclockwise until orbiting the beginning, the totality merged together in a oneness.

While this manifestation was in motion, a large triangle appeared to the left of this wondrous vision of light, encompassing an eye. Stunned at what I was observing, the "eye" suddenly blinked at me, as if to show that it was real. The huge eye (the size of a basketball) thoroughly amazed me with its realness. It stayed with me while I wandered around the house, trying to convince myself that it did not exist. Evidence the next day of the validity of this manifestation showed as various black and blue marks appeared on my arms. I had pinched myself to insure my awakened state of consciousness.

This was the official awakening of my soul in this lifetime. The message of higher consciousness informed me, "I am the beginning and the ending of all that is, for I am the universal source."

*September, 1970*

During a four-year period I was taken to many of the planets and given instruction concerning each. (The instruction in my previous dreams on how to fly in spirit form prepared me for such an experience.) One such occurrence happened during a night in September 1970. I was suddenly taken to a planet far, far away. I can still remember visualizing the myriads of stars.

It came to me that the planet was Jupiter. It was brilliantly blue and had rings surrounding it. It was beautiful. I felt a sense of peace and a greater awareness than I had ever experienced in this life—and never will while in the flesh.

I died that night. Death was not a frightening experience, but rather a most exhilarating feeling of total freedom and ecstasy. It was the greatest, most blissful feeling that I had ever perceived. The only comparison I could possibly make on the

Earth plane would be to that of an orgasm. Sex, to me, is a very beautiful spiritual union. It is very sacred. It is a transition from a lower level of consciousness to a very high, blissful, state of being. This experience was a million times greater than any earthly sexual communication.

The information concerning the various planets has been invaluable to me in my work in astrology. I was also told that this experience of death was necessary for my lectures and writing. I had to recall the soul memory if I was to be convincing.

Another time I was taken on a space ship for seven days. On the other side of consciousness, there is no time or space. However, to illustrate in my mind, I was told that the time allotted for this trip equaled seven days of earthly time, which was but a minute on the other side.

#### *November 4, 1970*

I was being taught how to fly without my body. There were two men helping me. I was told that this training would be necessary in a future time concerning my work and training. It was during this time that lots of purple appeared in my dreams.

I was taken on my flights to see people in other dimensions. Some of these people looked like they were small, well-proportioned little people, with blonde-colored bodies and the same colored hair. Their hair was in Afro-style, although it was natural. The parents were under two feet tall, and the children, of course, were very small. They did not seem to fear me.

On my jaunts I have seen green people, about the height of an average-sized Earthling with rather large long noses. The noses remind me of an alligator's. They fit the face, although were much larger than an earthly nose. Their hair was black, combed straight back.

Each time I was taken on board a space ship, however, I never observed humans. There were never any around to be seen. It was all spirit. All communication was through mental telepathy. Seemingly, it appeared as if I were all alone, even though I did not have a body. I knew and felt many around me, but there were none to be seen. Therefore, I knew that we were all in spirit form. It was real to me—this other dimension.

#### *June 21, 1973*

Early in the evening I began to see many UFOs flying in a pattern, coming from the NW moving SE. A large one would come first, and then, shortly thereafter, a smaller one would follow. Every five minutes this would occur.

Friends were visiting me on Orcas Island at the time, and we observed this repetition of flying lights until around 11:00

P.M.—at which time I went to bed, leaving my guests to continue their observation of this exciting event.

During the night, I was suddenly awakened at 3:00 A.M. I know this to be the time since I immediately looked at my clock. (A habit I acquired many years ago). I knew UFOs were overhead, inasmuch as I was in communication with them almost constantly during my stay on the island.

My first thought was, "I'm too tired to get up and look at you. I have seen you earlier. Let me go back to sleep." The mental telepathy was coming in too strongly to ignore, so I said, rather disgustedly, "Okay!"

I immediately pulled back the drape, which was above the head of my bed, and when I did I jumped up and ran for the sun deck. The vision I saw was a most wondrous one. Two large, white fire balls the size of a full moon were *buzzing* my house in silence. It was beautiful to behold.

As I reached the sun deck, clad only in my shortie nightgown and bare feet, I looked up and these two wonderful visions of silvery-gold suddenly parted. One turned toward the east, while the other turned toward the west. I had the feeling that it was for my benefit that this display occurred in the lonely hours of the morning. The only UFOs I had observed up to this time had been high in the sky, looking much like fast-moving stars.

### *November 23, 1973*

On Thanksgiving of 1973 I fasted all day. During the night, in my sleeping hours, I had a more-than-usual active night of dreaming. Upon awakening the next morning before opening my eyes, this message came through: "Alice, you have been on a space ship. Upon awakening, you will experience extreme dizziness and perhaps nausea."

Before opening my eyes I did feel very dizzy, in fact, so much so, that my head was spinning. Upon cracking my eyes open, the room began turning, turning, turning until it was whirling around. Feeling very nauseated, I stumbled to the bathroom, knowing that I must get back to bed immediately. After sliding into my bed, the room was really beginning to revolve, much as a spinning top.

I was guided to turn over on my stomach, which seemed to help. Suddenly I fell asleep once again; and, in a dream state, I was thrown back on the space ship in memory, where many revelations were unveiled to me. Others were on the ship, and all were involved in working with the occult and with other people.

The big brothers had taken my astral (soul) body on the ship in order to teach me many things by reconditioning my subconscious for future enlightenment and awareness. As a result,



more light entered my body and, thus, the experience of dizziness and nausea. It was a matter of adjustment to a higher energy frequency.

This adventure threw me into a higher plane of supraliminal awareness in preparation for the energy shift that manifested in February of 1974. Many of us are being prepared, in one way or another, to work with the thousands and millions who will be thrown into higher states of awareness as time goes on. The degree of consciousness, of course, depends upon individual evolution.

Wanting to share the above experience, I wrote a letter to a friend, Brad Steiger. After relating the above experience, I added, "I did not see you there. However, it does not mean that you were not, as there were many others I could not see." He immediately replied with, "It appears that you and another sister of Los Angeles were/have been experiencing similar dream teachings. Be prepared for more dreams/visions of this nature. Another friend also had a number of this nature."

The above was printed in our newsletter, *The Way of Light*, which was mailed to thousands all over the world. Yolanda—one of the founders and the main channel for Mark-Age Meta Center, replied with the following: "I was particularly impressed with your Thanksgiving experience as you described it on page 7 of your December 1973 newsletter. It is similar to many such experiences I have had."

In October of 1974, during one of my visits to San Francisco, I met a psychic. Having the occasion to relate the above story of my previous adventure, she exclaimed, "I was there!" Perhaps others who read this will recall being there also.

### *November 25, 1973*

*Mental telepathy received:* Kohoutek bringing in higher energy field. A few androgynous children are to be born during this time. Pluto in Libra and in a union with Sagittarius. Pisces and Gemini will be responsible for these double-bodied children. I was also told that I should seek information on those born between Dec. 15, 1973 and January 31, 1974. Therefore, any information about children born during this time would be appreciated. Birth information, particularly.

### *June 3, 1974*

Awakened at 1:00 A.M. Before falling asleep I felt accelerated vibrations in my body. Someone (unseen) was in bed with me. I felt the movement all over my body. My bed actually revealed pressure, as if someone was moving on it. This did not frighten me, and I immediately fell asleep.

Suddenly I was awakened, and I saw a bright light through my drapes. I knew UFOs were overhead. As I looked out the window, the clear, blue, star-studded sky revealed a bright beam of light moving across the sky. This phenomenon occurred quite regularly during the two years of my isolation on the island. I was told that Orcas Island was one of the vital centers of the world, and that it was necessary to balance the auric fields of these vital centers at certain times—such as at the summer and winter solstice.

The well-known medium Deon Frey has been both a friend and a mentor to me for several years. Not long ago, I asked her to share a number of her UFO experiences and visions.

There is a night that I like to remember. You can call it a vision, or you can call it reality. My visions to me *are* reality. I lived very close to Lake Michigan at the time, and I was very happy to be able to look out over the lake and to see the stars and the moon and to enjoy the heavens at night.

I had many visions concerning UFOs and their crew members; but, on this particular night, they made their contact with me by making lights blink. I saw three or four lights blinking for me. I was completely aware of them. Usually I lay down on the bed and prepared to go with them, as if I was preparing to take a short trip. As I say, some people would call these visions, but I call it soul travel, because I am able to travel in this state to different places and to be in different places.

On this particular night they took me up over the lake first. There were three of the crew members. One I recognized from a past life, which was very close to me. My name at that time, according to him, was Donna instead of Deon.

They showed me how their ship could go up over the lake and that we could go many places in a few minutes. They also showed me how we could go down into the water and under the lake and be a part of that life also.

When they decided to bring me back to my home, they again called me Donna, and said, "We will come again for you, Donna. Be prepared to go with us." This was a beautiful night spent with the UFO crew members out over Lake Michigan.

On December 2, 1974, I was at home in my bed in Chicago when I had a vision of being taken up aboard a UFO. There were three men who were taking part in showing us what was happening, and the other person who was aboard the UFO that night was Brad Steiger. He had on a suit much like the men on the UFO, and I was also dressed in such a suit.

I felt that night that I was very, very close to Brad. It was

as if I believed that he was one of the men who was taking part, not in UFO research, but that he was actually one of the crew members. I believe that he has been a UFO crew member and that he has been on board before. However, he may not always be aware of this. But at that moment he was with them, a part of them, and he was showing me things because of them.

Who knows who is really the crew member and who shows us these things? Perhaps I, at times, might show someone else. Is it soul travel? Is it the Being within ourselves that is able to take off in these fabulous ships to other worlds and expressions of time? Or are these vehicles the true reality?

Wanda Sue Parrott had gained a reputation as an excellent journalist before she decided to devote herself full-time to metaphysical work as a result of her personal experiences with matters presently "beyond the ken." On November 11, 1973, she wrote the following account of a most unusual dream. The dream revelation had a rather dramatic postscript in an actual UFO encounter not quite a year later. But I will let Wanda Sue describe both experiences in her own words:

Tuesday, November 6, 1973, was an outstanding date, and it involved you. I wonder if any of this sounds familiar to you.

I lay down to sleep but entered the borderline state of consciousness, knowing I was sleeping yet awake. I projected and saw you. We—you, myself, and several men whom I believe were business associates of yours—met outside a large old house. It was a regal old house with gables and tall roof and, it seemed, second-story dormer windows. We entered the house, and there we conferred with a gentleman who appeared to be between 50 and 55. He was clean cut, with a full head of dark, graying hair, a pleasant face; he wore a steel gray business suit, vest, white shirt, and necktie; he appeared to be around six feet tall.

The other men waited outside while you, this gentleman, and I went into a parlor and closed the door for a private conference. We discussed writing and business—very mundane matters, but of importance to us from a business sense. This man, who seemed to be a financier of types, then revealed something of a sacred nature to us:

Projecting from—or shedding—his human body, he showed us who he was. The inner man stood about as high as a nine- or ten-year-old child of human origin; his body, however, was much smaller or more frail than a human child's, possibly having no bones. The body of gray resembled the color of brains.

This man had a head which was considerably larger in proportion to his body size than is the human head in comparison to its body. This man's head grew wider at the forehead—cranial area, being very broad and completely hairless. There was no trace of ears that I could see, and I could not see a nose or mouth as such. He did have eyes—or sensors that were set directly in the center of his head between the top of the head and chin. They were round and very, very large; their color was yellow, like bright lemon-colored light bulbs, and great energy shone from them. He continued to communicate in much the same intelligent, business manner as he had communicated—in the English language. He gave us his identity as being from another planet in the terrestrial or finite parts of the universe, though not necessarily this galaxy.

He gave us his one name of identification, which started with the "R" sound and seemed to have six letters. I was figuring out how to spell this name and can distinctly recall the number of letters it took to spell out the two-syllables of the name. Unfortunately, I forgot the name.

He said words to the effect, "This revelation is being visited upon you so you may receive confirmation of the truth that we *are* real; we *are* here on your planet; and we are working with you in your work. Keep the faith. You will be guided into the right areas."

He then re-entered his body, and the conversation continued just as though no interruption had occurred. We now both knew who lived within the body, yet we both intuitively understood that he was as human as we are and we were privileged to be shown his inner identity, but were to treat the matter as we would treat our ordinary, human, Earth-plane business. We did that, then the meeting was concluded.

I woke up then, came to the bathroom, and then into the kitchen. I was not frightened or disturbed, but was strangely wide, wide awake. I put some milk on the stove to help myself relax and return to sleep, for I had planned to get up early. I sat down while waiting for the milk to heat. Here is what I was thinking:

"The energy that is the vital life force is the same for everyone and everything. Now I have been privileged to see our space brother in one form that life takes in another place. His energy is the same as ours, but his bright blue convoluted bald head is certainly different! I was not at all attracted to him in that form, so certainly feel he must have thought I was equally ugly with my face and hair. Any romance between us would have to be in fantasy because I just don't think we could make it with each other."

I was amused and in awe at the same time. Suddenly the next thought popped into mind: "If the life force is the same, only the form is different. I wonder how many different life forms those blue-headed people have. Do they have pets?"

At that, I felt a strong white light bond between my two cat pets and myself. . . we were one and the same on Earth in that moment. The cats sensed it. They jumped on my lap. We talked to each other without words; we communed. Then I said out loud, "I love you so much," and the answer came silently, "Man is one of the privileged species, for he gets to live with the animals and plants, but he has not yet begun to learn what you have just experienced."

I felt myself singing inside, drank the milk, and went to bed, hoping to return to the audience with the blue man. Instead, sleep meant ego loss and oblivion.

*October 27, 1974*

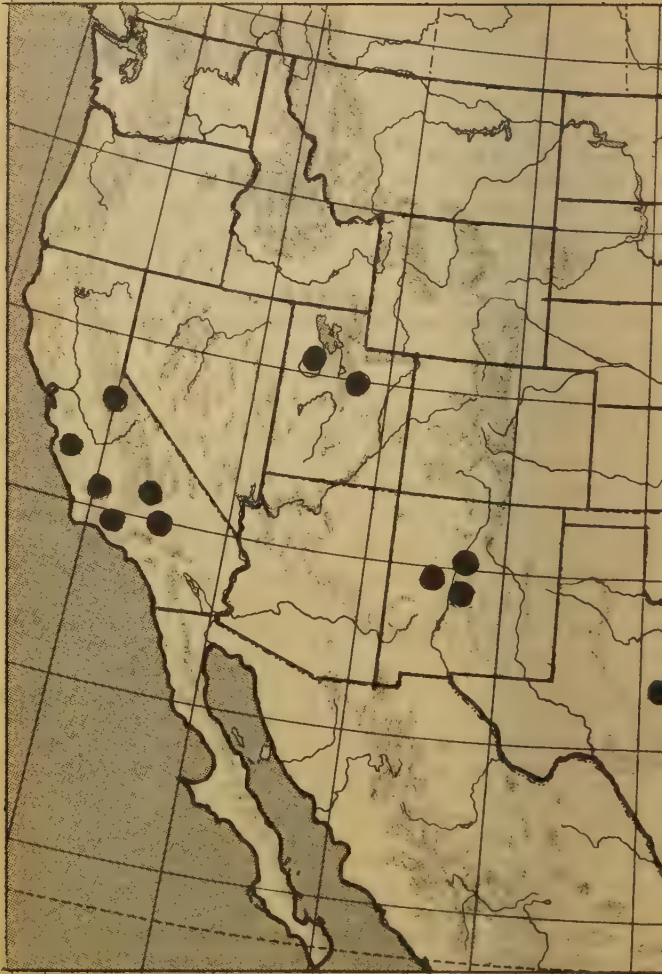
Dear Brad:

You have been on my mind several times recently, particularly since I saw two UFOs and invited them to come with me—and one descended to the car. When I told it not to set fire to the car, it disintegrated into four fire balls and the second UFO shot up, up, and away. Can you imagine? A mere mortal chasing away UFOs by using humor? I was joking with them. They were not metal craft; they were high concentrations of white light energy.

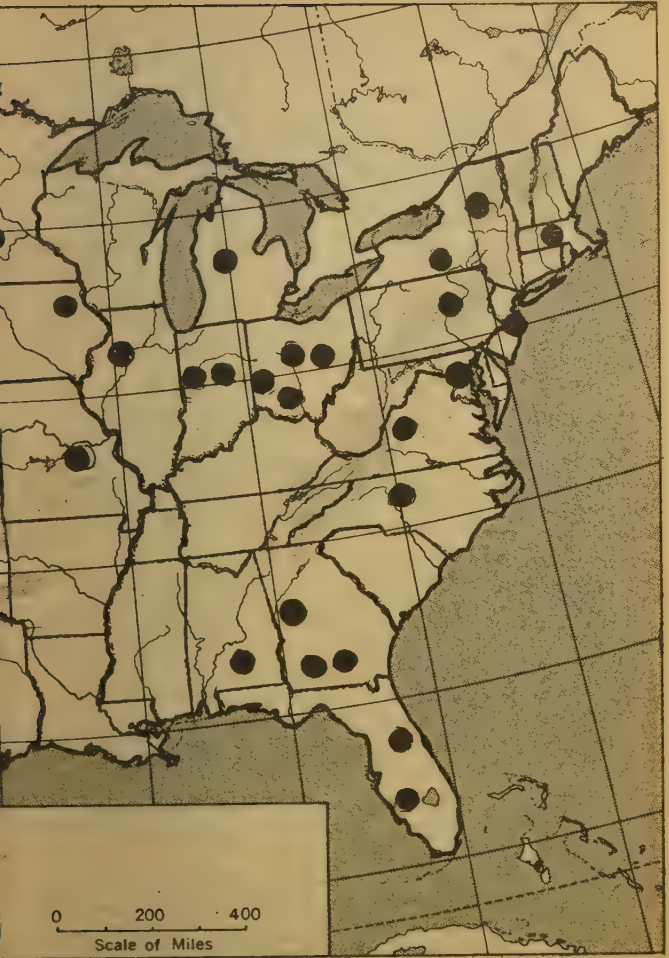
After the dream vision of last year, detailed in my letter about the man who was blue inside his flesh body, this UFO experience seemed inconsequential. I felt the other type mental contact to be more significant—anyhow, I don't look at these things exactly from the average point of view. Instead of trying to be in touch with the "other world(s)," I feel more inclined to learn to get along on this one—and teach others the same—because we came from the other side. We should be more familiar with it than with this plane, at least on an inner level. So even tho' I am a medium, I feel no inclination to go out and act like one—and am often even skeptical, when viewed from the point of view of one trying to make it on Earth.

I have often speculated about the process of selection involved in the UFO experience. Why are some men and women selected for what would appear to be authentic visionary experiences, while the great majority of percipients must settle for glimpses of lights in the sky? Why do certain witnesses interpret the interaction with UFO intelligence to be an en-





"Angel hair" is a mysterious, wispy substance that has been reported falling from UFOs. Theories have been advanced suggesting that the material may be organic or inorganic waste products—or simply another device designed to mislead us. Laboratory analyses have



been attempted, but the substance has usually dematerialized before an adequate assessment could be made. Here are the areas most often reporting such falls.

lightening one, while others regard the occasion as one of horror and loathing? There are other instances in which it is difficult to determine whether the percipient has somehow failed some kind of cosmic "test"—which would have qualified him or her as a revelator—or whether the percipient has been singled out for some perverse kind of experimentation.

In addition to those percipients who ostensibly do not quite "take" the UFO intelligence link-up or whose psychological or physical systems somehow reject the blending of the two psyches, there is another area of interaction which must be dealt with in a most delicate manner. The following letter is somewhat representative of the category which I am about to discuss. A correspondent from Arkansas is relating an account told to her in confidence by a friend, whom we shall name Jo Ann:

Jo Ann had taken in a roomer named Ernie, who was a quiet chap but vague as to his personal background. Although she is a quiet person, definitely not the nosy type, Jo Ann still felt a strangeness about the man. But she asked no personal questions, and he volunteered no information. He got a job and made a down payment on a truck.

One night after Ernie had moved from their boarding house, Jo Ann had what she thought was a dream in which she saw Ernie come to the foot of her bed and motion her to follow him. Without awakening her husband or her son, Jo Ann arose, put on her housecoat, and went with him. Before leaving the house, he apologized, but insisted that he must blindfold her. In spite of the blindfold, because she is an extremely psychic person, Jo Ann said that Ernie led her to a yellow convertible.

Ernie drove for miles before he stopped. He then led Jo Ann through weeds and up some steps before he removed the blindfold.

Jo Ann said that she was aboard a space ship and was in a kind of laboratory. Entities around her wore long, dark cloaks and hoods, but their faces were indistinct.

Jo Ann was placed on what seemed to be an operating table. Wires were attached to various parts of her body. After she had been examined, one of the creatures said to Ernie: "Didn't you know that this woman had had surgery so that she cannot bear any more children?"

Ernie answered: "No. I came to know her and her son. I found that she had ESP and the potential to be a good specimen for artificial insemination. I thought she would be an excellent mother for our child."

Jo Ann was immediately released from the table. She was once again blindfolded, walked back to the car, and taken home. The next morning she awoke thinking about her strange but vivid dream.

Now comes the strangest part; Jo Ann's son was at that time [1966] in the Youth Air Patrol. A few days after her strange dream, he was called to an airfield for a meeting. When he returned home, he told her that there had been a group of government men checking a circular, burnt area on the other side of the airfield. The officials had put the youths to checking the surrounding area for anything they might find.

The investigators discovered where a car had been driven onto the field, parked, and left. The night of Jo Ann's "dream," a yellow convertible rental car had been taken from the agency at the airfield (no one knew how the key had been removed from the hook *inside* the locked building). The car had been replaced with twenty-five miles of usage registered on the odometer.

Jo Ann also learned that Ernie disappeared from town that night. His truck was left abandoned on a city street until the police towed it away. When last she checked, three years later, she found out that the truck had never been claimed and had at last been disposed of by the police.

The reaction of most people to the suggestion that there is often evidence of sexual molestation or examination in connection with certain UFO sightings is a torrent of abuse directed toward the researcher who had dared to utter such "sensationalistic claptrap." In spite of charges that prurient interest is our sole motivation, researchers such as John A. Keel, Jerome Clark, and I have entered this highly charged emotional area as far as our respective reputations will permit.

In the spring of 1970, a co-ed in Wisconsin witnessed a low over-flight of a UFO while she was parked with her boy friend on a local lover's lane. The sighting startled them at the time and put a crimp in their love life. By the time they pulled up in front of her dorm, she had calmed down. Neither of them mentioned the experience in the several minutes before she went to her room.

An hour or so later, she was lying in her bed, drifting off to sleep. With some irritation, she became aware that something was pulling at her bedclothes, then tugging at her leg. She opened her eyes to see a hideous, hairy creature, grinning

lustfully at her and pulling her slowly across the bed.

"I was paralyzed," she told one of my correspondents. "I could neither move nor cry out. There was no mistaking what plans the grotesque male creature had in mind for me. Then I thought very intensely, 'God save me!' There was a very brilliant flash of light at the ceiling, and the creature disappeared. I wore a cross for a long time after that."

A young career woman from San Diego wrote that she had witnessed what she thought was a UFO. That night, immediately after she had turned off her bed lamp, she heard a buzzing sound around her head. Readers familiar with literature in the UFO and psychic fields will note that many percipients of both UFO and paranormal phenomena have reported a rasping or buzzing sound prior to the appearance of either kind of manifestation.

"It moved in circles, and I can only describe it as a bee buzzing. Then it seemed to have a man's voice, and it kept buzzing over and over, 'I love you! I love you!' Whenever I turned the light on, it would go away. The second I snapped the lamp off, it would be back buzzing around my head."

Are the above accounts, regardless of how sincerely they may have been expressed, really examples of sexual psychopathology? Sexual repression, frustration, and loneliness may breed a whole flock of psychological demons to delude men and women.

The mythos of the demon lover ("incubi" molest women; "succubi" seduce men) which leaves its ethereal habitat to venture out on lusty nocturnal forays in search of acquiescent human flesh is one that can be traced back to ancient times and whose strains can be found in all cultures. Apparently, claims of nonmaterial sex offenders cannot be relegated to a less sophisticated past. According to a good many men and women, the "demon lover" is as much a bedroom nuisance in the twilight world of our supermarket-and-space-age culture as it was a bedchamber violator in the superstition-saturated and sexually tortured Middle Ages.

If there are entities such as incubi and succubi, then perhaps they are clever enough to revamp their act along space-age requirements. On the other hand, these "demons" may have been curious UFO intelligences all along.

Even that peripheral UFO phenomenon, known generically as the Men-in-Black, has moved steadily into the arena of



sexual molestation. Not long ago I wrote the following letter to a young couple who are besieged by the phenomenon:

It is incredible how the phenomenon travels about like some cosmic repertory theater, changing its character actors, but retaining its basic multi-level plot structure. I say this not to minimize the morass in which you and Mary find yourselves, but, hopefully, to enable you to maintain always your perspective.

Your erstwhile tutors have now moved the action into the personal arena. The penny-dreadful terrors have been abandoned, and the much juicier area of interpersonal relationships is being mined. *Don't play the game!* As John Keel has always emphasized, belief is the enemy. The phenomenon conforms to your belief structure.

Traditionally, the phenomenon has been particularly interested in lovers and the male-female relationship. Fairies had an obsessional interest in bringing some couples together and in breaking up the romances of other couples. In all cultures, girls approaching puberty or women experiencing menstruation have found themselves the seat of paranormal manifestations.

The phenomenon has . . . moved into the personal arena as a part of [its] compulsive interest in male-female activities. The entities sometimes act like the dirty old men with raincoats on their laps who attend porno movies. Don't provide them with such entertainment. Don't play their game!

Some subjects, who have, for whatever reason, undergone a physical interaction with unseen entities have reported only discomfort, not a violation of their intimate person. I received an account of this sort from a friend in Cincinnati, dated September 15, 1974:

. . . Sometime after falling asleep, I seemed to be aware that someone or something was standing at either the foot or the right side of the foot of our bed. . . . Next, I remember a feeling of pressure on my chest, as if somebody were sitting on me. I became panicky, because I was having real problems breathing. I was sort of gasping, as I remember, and I recall thinking that if this were somebody's idea of a joke, I didn't find it at all funny. I also remember being immobile; I couldn't move at all. Finally it became so unbearable that I asked God for help, and the pressure lifted. . . .

The second incident occurred just two weeks ago on a Friday night August 30th. I was very tired and went to bed before [her husband], who stayed up waiting for [their children] to get back

from a football game. Again I think it started with the pressure on my chest, but it moved around. I especially remember that the pain was so unbearable that I seemed to be writhing, but my *physical* body wasn't moving. I remember seeing [her husband], but I was unable to call out to him or to reach him physically.

I also remember *someone* or *something* that was in some way related to this, but how, I do not know. It is all fuzzy. My feeling is that whomever or whatever it was, it was black and changed either in form or appearance.

At no time do I remember being frightened. A bit apprehensive perhaps, but even that seems too strong a word. I felt protected, and I remember telling what or whom to leave in Jesus' name. I also remember saying the Twenty-third Psalm over and over. In fact, I woke up mumbling the words.

Perhaps now you can see why I felt sort of embarrassed to bring up this whole thing, because it does sound rather far-fetched. I don't remember any sexual overtones to these episodes, but rather, a sense of real physical discomfort from which I was unable to escape. It was the sort of pain that one has in a muscle spasm, a charley horse.

A friend of mine suggested that perhaps I had gotten mixed up with some elemental beings on an astral level. I don't know what it was, except that it was most unpleasant. And it was very real at the time, not hazy, like dreams are.

Finally, there are those cases in which a woman has been experiencing a long duration of poltergeistic and haunting phenomena, coupled with dreams of communicating entities from the "future" or the "past." Often, the percipients are left with somewhat painful physical proofs of their night visitors.

As I write this chapter (December 1975), I am in receipt of a letter from a woman who admits that she has been undergoing such experiences for over four years. Recently, though, things have been accelerating. She describes the strange circular patch of tiny puncture wounds on her arm. She attests to awakening with her head vibrating, "as though with a great energy."

She writes: "I feel I'm being guided, directed, or used for some purpose. I have never felt any apprehension during the period, rather a curious anticipation as to what is going to happen next!"

I suppose it is only natural for male members of *Homo sapiens* to be protective of their ladies. The compulsion to

guard one's women against alien molestation is certainly as old as our earliest cultures. Men may sit in darkened theaters and glory vicariously in lusty Vikings snatching squealing village maidens and racing off with the struggling women thrown over their shoulders. But after the lights have come on and the fantasy is ended, those same male theater patrons are left with the uneasy thought that the whole scene would not be so pleasantly erotic if it were *their* women with whom some brutish louts were making off.

Although the UFO intelligences do seem to have a more than casual interest in our women, their ultimate purpose may not be all that sinister. If one can steel his mind to the thought, it may be that whatever is going on is really for the general good and enrichment of *Homo sapiens*.

Some women, for example, have been recipients of long-range contact activity and have been given information that is supposed to let everyone know what is going to "happen next." Here I am quoting from a lengthy letter sent to me by a woman in Wisconsin:

I dreamt that I was sitting at a table with a tall blonde man who was drawing diagrams and formulas for me and trying to explain some scientific principles to me. I told him I couldn't understand what he was trying to teach me and I would never be able to remember all of those numbers and diagrams.

He said I should try to remember as much as I could.

I asked him why he didn't go to see some scientist, someone who would understand what he was talking about.

He replied that he couldn't get through to any scientists and that if I could at least remember *two* main points, I should try to get the information to someone who could do something about it.

He said that our world was trying to handle our energy problems in the wrong manner—by trying to search for more oil—as eventually it would be all used up. He said that we could find unlimited energy if we understood the correct way that magnetism works. He said that our basic theories as to how it works are incorrect and if it could be corrected, the scientists could figure out how to use it. These are the two ways that he said the theory should be corrected:

1. When two magnets attract each other, the power does *not* run in straight lines, but travels in an arc, sort of oval lines around the magnets.
2. The magnets should not be cut in half, as the power has

to run back and forth and return in this oval pattern. He said that once learned, space travel would be easier, because no fuel would be needed, as the energy travels back and forth and constantly goes back and forth . . . and something about molecules dispersing and lengthening when they reach outer space.

I asked him if he was from the future, and he said, "No, I'm from the past."

I told him I couldn't understand why this theory hadn't been discovered if he existed in the past, and he replied that I didn't understand . . . because he had lived in a civilization that had existed before the time that I was aware of—Adam or Eve, or what I had always considered to be caveman times, or anything like that.

He said that many civilizations had existed before those times.

I said that was interesting and that I had never thought about that possibility before. He told me that I couldn't touch him, and said goodbye.

I woke and looked up "Magnetism" in my aunt's encyclopedia and read that molecules run in straight lines and that you can sever a magnet without decreasing its power. What I find so interesting is that I had a dream about something that I didn't know about. I wonder what would happen if a scientist did change those two basic beliefs? Also, I had never been exposed to the theory of civilizations existing before ours, and I found it interesting to be told about it in a dream. I described this dream to a friend, and she said it sounded similar to what you had described on the local TV show you were on.

In the next chapter we shall meet a number of men and women who regularly and confidently "channel" information from UFO intelligences they identify as the "Space Brothers."

## 6 Channeling for the Space Brothers

In an earlier work, *The Aquarian Revelations*, I presented an extensive study of the Light Affiliates of Burnaby, British Columbia, who began receiving urgent messages concerning forthcoming Earth changes and cataclysms from a "Space Brother" named Ox-Ho. The communicating entity activated twenty-two-year-old Robin McPherson as his channel [one who relays messages from a "higher intelligence"], quickly changing her name to Estelle, his "little Star." Aileen Steil, Robin's mother, was rechristened Magadeline; Robin's friend Sally, who was selected to serve as her "energizer," was renamed Celeste; and a young man who had been present during some of the early transmissions was presented with the very common contactee name of Truman Merit ("a man of true merit").

The interaction with Ox-Ho began after Aileen and Robin had watched the low overflight of a UFO. The Earth, they were told by the entity, teetered on the very edge of Judgment Day. Aileen, Robin, and their little circle, could help save millions of lives if they gave themselves totally to the work and if they acted in haste. Within a short time, the Light Affiliates had issued the following announcement:

We wish to notify all those interested . . . that a phenomenon has occurred here in Vancouver. A young girl, age 22, suddenly began channeling on October 23, 1969. Her source is a Being identifying himself as Ox-Ho, who is relaying transmission from a Galaxy close to our own . . . Her material is phenomenal in that she has been informed of the coming disasters, when to expect them, and what to do pertaining to the necessary evacuation of the danger areas and food supplies, etc., that will be needed. Her material is inexhaustible and will be available to all who are seeking the Light and the Truth. . . .

We of the Light Affiliates have been told to give a message



of importance to *all* men who seek the Aquarian Age . . . They must be prepared for this change of dimension and Spirit.

The Light Affiliates had no sooner set about fulfilling their commission when they learned that Judgment Day would *begin on November 22, 1969*. Puzzled, they requested additional data and were told that, contrary to their previous conditioning, Judgment Day was "not to be one terrible day of salvation or damnation, but rather the beginning of the Final Hours, in which man is given a last opportunity to repair his decadent house before the terminal series of disasters."

Ox-Ho was firm, though, that a period of cleansing was necessary before Earth could pass into the Aquarian Age. A series of cataclysms would precede the planet's tilting on its axis. Such an adjustment of the axis would destroy the Earth in its physical sense, but the Space Brothers would remove the Chosen and return them to Earth after the planet had once again "crystallized" and been spiritually, as well as materially, re-structured.

Ox-Ho explained that the Space Brothers were desperately attempting to hold Earth's magnetic force fields and frequencies together with their positive beams of light; but unless the people of Earth began to raise their own personal vibrations, large chunks of land mass would soon sink beneath the oceans.

The eager and compassionate Light Affiliates asked if there might not be something they could do to help both the Space Brothers and the citizens of Earth. Ox-Ho directed them to venture forth from their homes in Burnaby and to spread the warnings of the Space Brothers by whatever means presented themselves. It was in New York City that, in response to a summons from an editor at Dell Books, I met the Light Affiliates.

The result of seven days of interviews and dozens of hours of channeling was the aforementioned *Aquarian Revelations*. The little book soon went out of print, but scarcely a week passes that I do not receive requests for copies. I have learned of mimeographed editions on several college campuses. Amateur book "pirates" have confessed to me that they have even hand-copied editions for their friends. Obviously, the messages of the Space Brothers carries enormous meaning for many intensely sincere men and women.

Not long ago, I had occasion to visit with Aileen Steil and

be brought up-to-date on the internal happenings among the Light Affiliates—who, by the way, still publish their regular newsletter at the same address [Box 431 South Burnaby, B.C., Canada]. I shall be quoting some of their more recent channeled material a bit later in this chapter.

*Are most of the old group still with you?*

AILEEN STEIL: Yes, Carol still does the printing. Robin hasn't done any channeling since October, '71. She was more or less thrashing around wanting to start channeling again, but then she became pregnant. She's married to an awfully nice guy.

*Basically, you seem to have maintained a rather low profile while still regularly mailing the channeled messages.*

MS. STEIL: The Brotherhood doesn't want me out front. The one time I agreed to go on this hotline radio program, I was faded. It was a good program, and I came out of the studio to greet people who were in the waiting room eager to see me. But it turned out that no one had heard me over the air. People heard the announcer, the commercials, but when I came on, I was faded. I had been told to stay out of the public eye, but I didn't know the Space Brothers would go to those lengths.

*Are you still receiving information on the fault-lines and on the coming cataclysms?*

MS. STEIL: Oh, yes, definitely, but the thing is that this is the first ascension, and it is a mental ascension. The Brothers are trying to get as many people as possible into the Kingdom. When you go into the Kingdom, you get all your answers. Whatever happens to the planet is the planet's business. We're helping the planet, but we also have to help ourselves. There's no longer such a heavy accent on destruction in our channeling.

*When I first met you, you were so terribly concerned about the world collapsing around our ears. Do you think those early messages were exaggerated to get your attention? Or do you believe now that you might have misinterpreted some of the messages which you were receiving at that time?*

MS. STEIL: We misinterpreted them, Brad, because it all happened so suddenly. We didn't even know that there was such a thing as communication with UFOs. The first visions I was given of destruction were very upsetting. It's taken me six years to get my head together. I can see things now in a much broader perspective.

I've had to go through some pretty tough things, but my channeling has remained steady. The messages haven't stopped. They are, in fact, increasing. There are things I'm being told now that they could not have told me before. And I'm monitored constantly. I know when I am going through certain tests that there will always be someone there to prop me up if I stumble a bit.

We learn to control our emotions. We learn not to react. These lessons take time, understanding, and you can only handle so much at a time. The awareness becomes cellular rather than intellectual. Each time you undergo one of these tests, a cellular change takes place. Each time another area becomes activated. Your old, preconceived ideas of things begin to fall apart at the seams. You have to rely on your inner strength, and it accelerates as you go through this process.

*You are saying, then, that, to you, channeling is a learning, a growing, and a transformative process.*

MS. STEIL: Yes, and you must also learn not to leak energy. You can tame your energy, and, at the same time, rebuild your cellular structure. You are rejuvenating yourself; and when you become fully cognizant of that process, you are a Master. I don't expect to become a Master, but I'm trying to get to the point where I am not leaking energy.

*Leaking energy? You mean you are seeking to learn to be more contained, more controlled, more disciplined?*

MS. STEIL: Right. Once we find our inner light and we learn how to control it, we will not leak with negative emotions. We will become Supermen. And, you know, there is a breed of Supermen who will emerge from this process that is occurring.

*What was it you were telling me about the Moon having reversed its magnetic poles in February of 1971?*

MS. STEIL: February 22, specifically. The biggest effect it had on Earth was the affecting of emotions. This is why unrest, nervousness, and psychological confusion have been increasing so very much.

You know, I've been told by the Brotherhood that Earth is like an encounter therapy center for the psychotics of the universe. Earth is a hellhole to be living in, but it is a good experience for our growth.

*Will the erratic tilting of the Moon have any effect on certain of the cataclysms that may occur on Earth?*

MS. STEIL: Oh, yes, it's all interwoven. I've been taken out



The Beta Humanoid is the UFO contactee's "Space Brother," and he continues to turn up in account after account as a viable sub-species of parahuman. Beta Humanoids are described as tall, blond, light-complexioned, idealized Nordic types. Their reported place of origin is most often said to be Venus. They appear as benevolent, concerned entities, who seek to direct our misguided species along a more spiritual path. Their obvious historical antecedents are the appearances of angels. Until we become more enlightened or they become more specific, their messages will continue to seem more heavily laden with esoteric preaching than practical teaching.

of the body, and I have been shown that the Earth is also wobbling very drastically on its axis.

Here follows some recently channeled "Aquarian Revelations" from the Light Affiliates of Burnaby:

*May 24, 1975*

*Blessings*—COMMANDER SUTKO OF SATURN COUNCIL COMMAND:

The words I have to say are simply that I wish you people to try to gain knowledge of the sciences and practical end of your mission. I have been directed to give you technicalities and data required, for you will need it specifically for CRAFT understanding. Make it clear that we are here in PEACE and to offer our help and understanding, and are always with you when the need is genuine. I have been designated by the HIGHEST SOURCE to receive your fullest cooperation in order to fulfill this mission.

It is not the dimensional change which affects the CRAFT at all. I have explained before that they have a REACTOR setup to adjust to the stronger pull and thrust, and this they do when they approach a planetary body. This will only be fully understood when you have boarded CRAFT and been instructed as to their operation. They have unlimited speed because of the use of MENTAL DEVICES. I want you to realize that the MIND, being PART OF GOD, IS INFINITE. Therefore, if it is used to operate CRAFT, there is infinite speed according to how well the being operating the CRAFT can keep it intact at such speed. Know that when you join the Confederation you will once again be in the BROTHERHOOD of your planetary neighbors and will be shown many modes of travel and life. They are numerous, and you will be in their availability as soon as your planet understands its shift in SPIRITUAL DIMENSION.

Many of you have questions regarding our CRAFT. It is not possible, for instance, to board a CRAFT in your present molecular condition. You could ride one of our SHIPS in a decelerated state within your third dimensional space only. This is not done, however, because the ships must remain invisible but for momentary decelerations that are done to show you we are here. We cannot, however, remain in your dimension for long except in very isolated cases and in uninhabited areas, due to the mechanical and varied effects this has on your atmosphere and POWER. We cannot do this in city areas due to power failures resulting, as they invariably do, in even a brief sighting. If we are seen only briefly it is for this reason. We do, however, wish to make you aware of us and the PROTECTION we represent. In this regard, it is most important to be aware of your ability to



protect yourselves from negative craft who are also active in your atmosphere. . . .

Be cheerfully aware of the PROTECTION OF GOD who watches all that moves and protects HIS OWN with a POWER THAT IS COMPLETE AND ABSOLUTE. That the Earth has attracted much negativity is a fact that all must understand without fear of this negative force. Understand that negative force cannot harm you if you are surrounded by the LIGHT SHIELD OF PROTECTIVE ARMORED LIGHT. . . . Again the stresses that affect the Earth affect each individual, and without the PROTECTIVE LIGHT you will be lost and bewildered. The enemy lives only in darkness and your LIGHT will counteract the dark.

Slowly the veils of illusion are being thinned and lifted as the MINDS are ready to accept new concepts and understanding. We can only reach you at the level of your understanding—no further. It is useless for us to beam off information that would be over your heads, as it were. Slowly you will come into the realizations we are endeavoring to permeate into your beings. It is not a matter of intellectual understanding, but it's a HEART-FELT grasp of ALL THAT IS AND ALL THAT WILL BE.

*August 11, 1975*

MESSAGE FROM MICHAEL:

Though man is alone within the world, he is not unattended. Always have there been the GREAT ONES who have operated on unseen planes to help and assist man. Their knowledge and wisdom has been received and dispensed by receptive individuals on the planet from the beginning. This has enabled men to seek to obtain knowledge and information for the edification of all mankind. As the GREAT DISPENSATION unfolds, many and manifold are the opportunities to learn of GOD'S GREAT PLAN and to obtain basic understanding of the latent potential within each individual to unfold himself also. These teachings being dispensed by the GREAT ONES are never complicated, and to many may seem repetitive. But it is necessary to repeat and repeat those simple facts in order for them to become a part of the consciousness and to permeate THE BEING. Constant reminding is necessary, for comprehension is clouded by complex factors within each individual, relative to his uncovering his inherent GOODNESS. SIMPLE TRUTH paradoxically assumes complexity in the human mind, for all is paradox. What man has been taught, what man has conceived for himself as his world and his truth is most often far from THE TRUTH. To rediscover the TRUTH AND ITS SIMPLICITY seems a gigantic task in the minds of the strugglers and the seekers.

The CHANGELESS LAWS AND PRINCIPLES OF GOD will unfold in great depth as the lessons of life provide each individual with

opportunity according to the need and the sincerity of its application to life's problems. ALL LIFE LESSONS determine growth, nourish, and strengthen the moral fiber. Suffering strengthens and allows PURE SPIRIT to quicken and bless rather than to break you. The HIGHER SELF in man is always joyful as man overcomes the lower, the self-serving instincts that have not as yet been OVERCOME.

All must be awakened to GOD'S IMMUTABLE LAWS that govern the Universe. The labourers in the field have their assigned task whereby they reach the seekers. The work of the GREAT ONES, coming from the unseen side of LIFE, expresses itself through the process of inspiration directed to open-minded, dedicated souls, who are free of selfish motives, and willing co-workers, who can reach and help influence those seeking illumination.

There is only one ASCENSION, and that is ascension in consciousness . . . Intellectual knowledge will not be sufficient. The spiral of service penetrates level upon level with both an INNER AND OUTER AWARENESS and is the ESSENCE OF PURE SPIRIT. THE MAGNETIC QUALITY OF LOVE brings forth that which is sent forth and thus brings about seeming miracles to those of the Earth plane.

Very often it takes much time, as you know it, for men to decide to follow the LIGHT. Once men become weary of the darkness, of selfishness and ignorance, and call for enlightenment, the call is unanswered. When progress seems the most retarded is very often the time when the greatest spiritual action is taking place within.

Much INNER UNFOLDMENT must be accomplished in a tight time span; therefore, FRICTION AND EFFORT are necessary to propel one in the necessary direction. Do not rationalize; do not compromise with all that you have been exposed to in TRUTH. The PLAN for man is essentially psychological in all its ramifications. The WILL TO RETURN TO GOD ANY GODLY PRINCIPLES is the force that directs and propels. Let the people know that a face turned toward GOD does not backslide, does not turn back, does not flinch or complain, but is LIGHTED WITH JOY AND LOVE.

*February 27, 1975*

MESSAGE FROM MICHAEL:

As the overlapping of planetary influences occurs in cycles, large and small, the overlapping of the Aquarian Age began to evince its true meaning as the WATER BEARER OF UNIVERSAL LOVE before mankind was aware of its implications. The century began with the discovery of the ELECTRONIC UNIVERSE, as electricity and the evidence of this unseen POWER was brought into practical usage. The vibration of unseen waves were accepted

scientifically as a fact of LIFE, and unwittingly man had crossed the threshold from the third dimensional reality to the fourth and the invisible world. LIGHT, HEAT, LIFE itself, became harnessed, as it were, from simple electricity into the AGE OF THE ATOM. The vibration of unseen waves, as in light and X-ray, were discovered, and a speedy transition into all the many uses became commonplace but little understood in the true sense of the WORD. Wave lengths facilitated communication at a rate that astounds the mind as one invention led to another, and in a very short span as you know it. Few men fully understand that this rapid advance was the first tangible proof to mankind of the INVISIBLE FORCES that do exist in the UNIVERSE and that men had now entered THE FOURTH DIMENSIONAL FREQUENCY OF THE INVISIBLE WORLD.

With this advent it now became evident that wave lengths and vibrations (of sound and color) do exist, and indeed, are operating within man himself. Here lies the greatest of all possibilities and the, as yet, untapped reservoir of the potential ENERGY lying dormant within man. For in the MIND OF MAN is the ability to utilize these varying wave lengths and vibrations as he becomes aware that he is the most accurate and synthesized generator of POWER existing in the BODY OF GOD. The mind is potentially a fourth dimensional entity whereby men can receive and transmit from his own private radio station.

The reality of the Universe, conceived as being strictly and scientifically an ELECTRONIC UNIT operating on waves, cycles, and vibrations, has begun its advent into men's consciousness. The normal state of consciousness used in everyday activities has been called by your scientists the BETA WAVE. Deeper states have been discovered and recognized as altered states of consciousness. The ALPHA STATE is a slightly slower vibration occurring in deep relaxation and meditation. During the experiencing of this state of a stilling of the mind, men become more receptive and amenable to fourth dimensional REALITIES. Other and deeper states have been measured and occur in trance, and even deeper states such as occur in coma and even death can be registered and tabulated as realities.

Through these scientific discoveries rapid strides are being made whereby man will learn to consciously control his brain waves. He will find that, through this understanding of himself and his potential, he will develop self control over his bodily mechanism, a deeper understanding of himself and others.

Further to what I have just imparted, I wish to submit for personal affirmation and discipline a daily program whereby one can achieve a flowing transition into the NEW VIBRATION OF AQUARIUS and the mind-expanding transition rapidly becoming evident and experienced by mankind.

1. Begin each day with THANKSGIVING for all that you receive and all that occurs to you personally. Recognize that even the setbacks are blessings to be experienced and understood. Too little thought is given to thanking the ALL KNOWING, ALL CARING GOD. Pray for Peace for the world and "ALLOW ME TO SERVE, OH LORD."

2. Remind yourself that there is no place in your soul for negative thought, and this discipline over your thinking will unravel the programmed habits that have hindered your soul's progress.

3. ACCEPT WHAT IS with equanimity. This is, indeed, the key to balance within.

4. You live in a constant state of change, and you change from moment to moment. Let each change be an opportunity for growth so that you advance with optimism and attunement to GOD.

5. Make it your practice to be cheery, to LIGHTEN AND BRIGHTEN those with whom you come into contact each day. This is GOD'S ACTION within and is manifested in UNIVERSAL LOVE.

6. Remind yourself that the PATTERN has been given by the LORD OF LIGHT and is the WAY for mankind. LOVE YE ONE ANOTHER.

7. End each day with a prayer for LIGHT, for guidance, direction, and harmony for all. ACT FOR GOD AND WITH GOD. GOD'S WILL BE DONE ON EARTH AS IT IS IN HEAVEN.

June Young, who I know as Bright Star, is the principal channel of The Arising Sun and publisher of the *Interplanetary Newsletter of Thee Elohim* (3118 North 13th Street, Milwaukee, Wisconsin 53206). An attractive young black woman, Bright Star is friendly, vibrant, and sincerely committed to her channeling mission.

"I was born of lovely parents," she told me. "My father was a student of the Rosy Cross and Silent Unity, and my mother was of the Roman Catholic persuasion. I graduated from St. Benedict the Moor Catholic High School. This is where I received the foundation for my understanding of Angels and Saints."

Bright Star was married in 1957, divorced in 1961. She went back to school and became a registered cosmetologist. She followed the occupation until 1971, when she entered advertising sales work for the *Milwaukee Courier*. She became manager of the classified advertising department within six months, but she terminated her employment there to become

a telephone operator with the Milwaukee County Welfare System.

But it was in April, 1971, that the most spiritually significant happening of her life took place.

Bright Star had a vision in which she saw white and black people dressed in black robes and wearing large white rosaries around their necks. All the men and women were holding hands.

"This was a vision of the Arising Sun's Interplanetary Class of Thee Elohim which would form one-and-a-half years later," Bright Star explained.

She kept receiving impressions of Archangel Michael, and she began to search for him. After over three months of praying, fasting, sacrificing, and forsaking all flesh-meats, she saw Archangel Michael appear before her in a "swooping posture."

"He came right up to me where I could take note of every feature," Bright Star said. "He told me to start a class dealing with the higher laws of God. He gave me full instructions. The lessons were brought and taught by Michael and his Angels. Michael is the head of our class as well as our protector, way-shower, and guide.

"After a month of following instructions, I began the class, which Michael named Arising Sun to represent the elevation of mind into higher levels of consciousness. We were given strict rules about sacrificing certain personal likes as a form of purifying our minds and bodies.

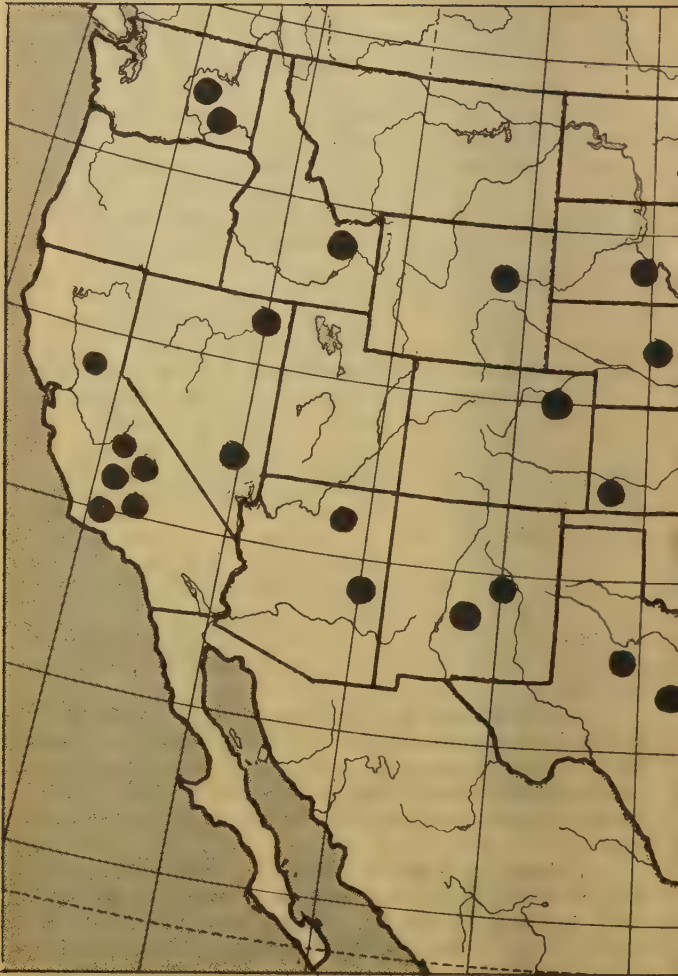
"A vision told me that the class and I were to investigate Space and the planets of which the Archangels are in charge. We meditated and found life and intelligent beings far superior to our minds on Terra, the Earth. We talked to these Intelligences by mental telepathy, and with our inner sight we could see them.

"We want everyone to know that the UFOs are coming to help us, not to take over our planet. When God made Earth, there were other planets and intelligences already in existence in Our Father's Many Mansions.

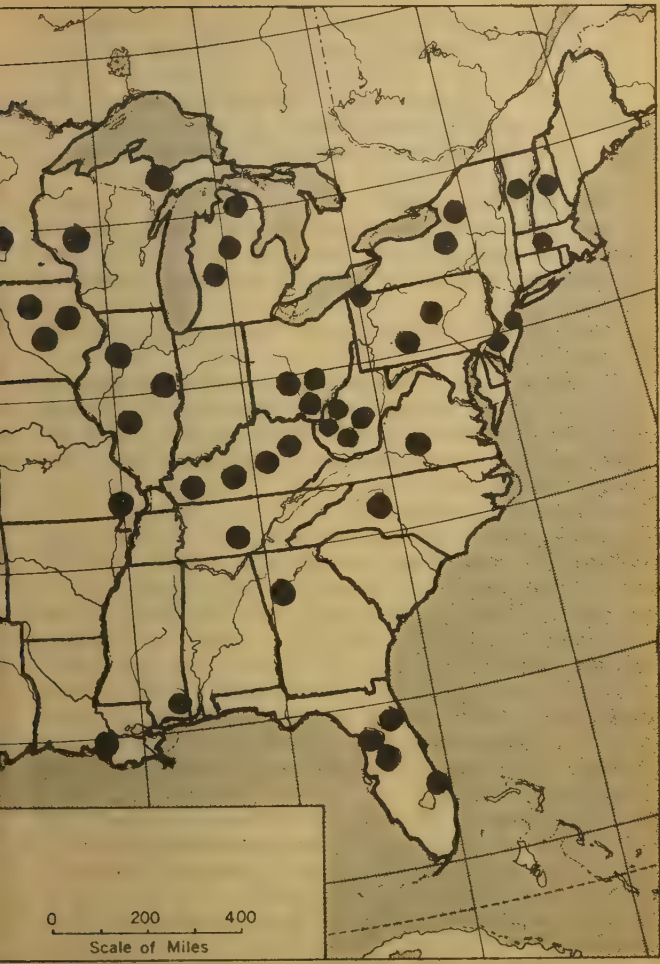
"We're coming out of the Piscean Age (the learning state) into the Age of Aquarius (the action state). By the year 2000–2010 a lot of changes will have taken place. The changes can be painless or painful; it all depends on mankind.

"If we do not turn back to God, there will be cataclysms





Although humanoid entities and UFO occupants have been reported in every state, there appear to be specific areas which they favor in what seem to be cyclical patterns. Again, this map is based upon hundreds of sightings dating back to the early 1800s.



in all the nations on this planet. No one will be safe; no one will be secure. There is no need to run. There is no need to hide.

"We, the Arising Sun Class, are the interpreters for outer space. We are to help ease the tensions and to break down the barriers so that all can understand one another."

### *Who are Thee Elohim?*

BRIGHT STAR: The seven spirits of God: Chamuel, Gabriel, Raphael, Zadkiel, Michael, Jophiel, and Uriel. They stand before God and co-create with Him. They manage and direct all forms that exist.

*Can anyone see and talk with Angels and Space Intelligences?*

BRIGHT STAR: As man becomes *en rapport* with God through test, trial, and tribulations with deep love filled with thanksgiving for the Highest; he will then be inclined to see—or to be visited by—these Presences. See *Exodus 23:20; Genesis 24:40; Revelation 8:24*.

### *Why were you named Bright Star?*

BRIGHT STAR: After periodic fasting in 1972, Archangel Jophiel, the angel of intuitive light, understanding, and wisdom, and the head of our Thursday evening class, came to me on his star of flashing yellow and spoke: "By your perseverance and by your overcoming your desires of the flesh, we are bestowing on you your original name, the one by which you were known on your home planet, Venus. You are Bright Star, and this name will be placed on all your correspondence. As you are known above, so shall you be known below. You are a star who will lead the people to hope, light, and love."

### *What do you feel is your principal purpose in channeling?*

BRIGHT STAR: My principal purpose is to be part of the whole in uniting the last sheep back into the fold and to bring the material and spiritual kingdoms together.

*Why do Space Brothers and Angels bother with UFOs, spacecraft?*

BRIGHT STAR: Each plane has its own level or rate of vibration. They have to be on the suitable vibration and be in accordance with each planet's individual make-up. You have to be on the very same wave pattern to go in and out of each planet, for each realm is protected by a shield around it.

Space visitations have to be for a short duration so the form

they are made to manifest doesn't burn up. If this should happen, they would go back to their original form, which isn't suitable to earth's atmosphere at all.

Perhaps the basic reason they permit us to see UFOs is because they realize that man's physical eyes want physical things to see.

*Have these intelligences ever discussed such things as the fall of man with you?*

BRIGHT STAR: Yes, but the forbidden fruit was not the apple. It was the eating of flesh. Man turned hunter and cannibal. Man therefore became disobedient and ceased listening to his inner voice.

*Is there any way that man can reclaim his "Garden of Eden"?*

BRIGHT STAR: Michael has said that when mankind has learned to love his brother as himself, when he has learned to shut out envy, hate, malice, prejudice, greed, lust, gluttony, and fear, he will be able to have another Garden of Eden and attain the Kingdom of God and other higher spheres by his pure thought. He will also be able to visit these regions for long periods in his higher self-embodiment.

The UFOs have come to help us help ourselves. They are the way-showers. They have learned aeons of times past on their own planets to love one another. They have no hate, no war, no dissension, no disease, and no death as we know it—they go through a change from one life to another.

*What do you feel is the future of Earth?*

BRIGHT STAR: I feel we will go through some devastating times in the next five to fifteen years, but the future of Earth looks bright—brighter now than ever before. When a new age was coming in during Atlantean times, the people were warned, but they did not heed. People today are searching more, reading more, trying to find out how they fit in the cosmic scheme of reality. This is a good sign!

I have known the charming and articulate contactee Aleuti Francesca for several years (she was formerly known as Marianne Francis). Although the average Rotarian might find Ms. Francesca a bit "far out" when she begins to speak of her Space Brother contacts, he could hardly be considered at all attentive if he questioned her obvious sincerity and her own ability to structure her external reality in a sociably acceptable manner.

Sometime ago, Aleuti told me that she would no longer

suggest or recommend men and women seeking contact with the Space Brothers unless they were willing to subject themselves to a specific kind of program of self-discipline and self-knowledge.

"Over the years I have observed such juvenile antics and ego-inflation taking place in untrained and unprepared mentalities as to be downright dangerous, both to the cause and to the individuals themselves," she said. "If the Space Intelligences want to contact you, they will do so. They do the choosing."

In Aleuti Francesca's *Starcraft Journal* (7700 Avenue of the Sun, Central Point, Oregon, 97501), I once read an excellent statement of what the contactees believe. In my opinion, the following might be said to constitute a kind of Apostolic Contactee's Creed for the New Age.

#### PRINCIPLES OF THE SOLAR LIGHT CENTER

1. Belief in an Infinite Creator (the All-Knowing One, of the Space Beings), the Cosmic Christ, the Spiritual Hierarchy, and the Great White Brotherhood.

2. Belief in the expression of universal love; compassion and understanding as the true basis for world peace and the healing of all mankind's ills.

3. Acceptance of the eternal truths given by World Avatars (Jesus, Buddha, Krishna) and Spiritual Masters as taught in most esoteric schools of thought.

4. Belief that other planets are inhabited by advanced beings who have attained mastery over space travel; hence they are called Space Beings.

5. Belief in communication with advanced Space Beings by means such as direct physical contact, telethought, telepathy, tensor beam, light beam, and other means. Recognition that such communications provide information of vital importance to Earthman and should be given out to all New Age souls who are to accept such teachings.

6. Belief that a spiritual light is being sent to uplift Earth and raise the frequency level of all cells, all atoms, in preparation for the coming change, and this Light can be focused through certain Light Centers in Vortex areas.

7. Belief that our Freedom of Attitude toward (a) the Infinite Creator, (b) Self (ego), (c) other beings, is the deciding factor on the path to the All-Highest, and service in the Universal Program is the key to this.

8. Belief that as the end of a Great Cycle of approximately 26,000 years approaches, a "cleansing" is taking place due to



Light energies received, and the planet is being prepared for a density level transition into a higher frequency.

The following is a recent transmission about time cycles by "Raymere," a Space Being, channeled through Aleuti Francesca at the Solar Light Retreat on September 11, 1975:

#### GREETINGS IN THE LIGHT OF OUR RADIANT ONE

I, Raymere, transmit once more upon this occasion in order to speak with you about the things of the next period of time. We have previously transmitted data . . . relating to the last quarter of this century of your [twentieth century]. I will once more give the information that the last quarter of this century pertains in a sense, shall we say symbolically, to the last period of time of this great cycle and that the last quarter of this, your year of '75, also relates in some measure to the next twenty-five years, or quarter century.

If you will follow that which I am transmitting, you will understand that the time factors are cycles within cycles. The involutions of these cycles relate to the revolutions of a greater cycle of what you call "Time." From these involutions of cycles within cycles emerges a new cycle at a different level of frequency. . . . I would further clarify the data which was previously given, relevant to the emergence of another cycle at a higher density, or frequency.

As you move now into this last period of time . . . you will find that you are moving into a higher frequency wherein there is a totally new dimension . . . opening to Man which goes far beyond the concept of third-dimensional existence in the periods of your history which have passed. Therefore, as you move into this new dimension, which some of your peoples have called the fourth dimension, you move in a sense *beyond* the time cycles as you have understood them. You move *beyond* time and matter into a dimension where an added breadth, shall we say, has been added, wherein man's vision perceives of other realities and other beings beyond those known to you at the third dimensional, or physical, level of existence.

As this last period, the last quarter of this year, the last quarter of this century of your time draws to a close, there will be a finalizing of many of the institutions which have existed for untold centuries of your time—institutions which have been revered and venerated, yet upon whose edifices Man's misconstructions have been formed and misconceptions have arisen. We speak in terms of institutions of law, institutions of education, institutions of finance, institutions of religion. Upon these edifices man has built a structure which now crumbles.

For though the truth has entered into some, ultimate truth has not yet penetrated into the consciousness of man through any of these.

The truth which came from beyond, from the Greater Light, has been filtered down to man through the great teachers, or avatars, who were sent to your planet and whose teachings and whose message of love and compassion has been misunderstood and misapplied by the peoples of the planet Earth.

Once more, great Beings of Light descend to the planet Earth. Great Beings of Light—in the name of that which has been called the Heavenly Host—will array themselves as on a battlefield against an ancient evil. In this last period of time, a mighty battle shall be fought within the souls of Man. Some there are already who have passed, as through a crucible, the tempering fires in order that they might be as purified vessels for the descent of what in your Christian religion has been called the Holy Ghost. The Holy Ghost, in the understanding of those of us who have studied your religions and their concepts, pertains to the descent of power, spiritual power, from above—that which must take place within the Christic Consciousness of each soul who moves forward into fourth dimensional reality.

In this period of time into which you now walk, Man, who has perceived as through a glass darkly, now must see face to face. Man, who has seen only the muddied reflections of his own small egotisms, must perceive a reality of crystalline purity—his own soul, his own Godself created by the one Creator, our Radiant One. And in so perceiving may perceive the Godhood and the Christed Consciousness within all beings which was created by this one ultimate creator you term God. As a new Earth emerges, and Man becomes aware of the etheric of matrix Earth, he also becomes aware of a new Heaven, for his vision becomes open and he perceives those things to which previously he had been blind.

So, my brothers, my sisters, a time of vision is with you—a time we have long spoken of as a manifestation, not a promise, but a manifestation of the God within and of the powers of that God upon the abodes of man. And we who observe from the craft and from upper levels have long waited for this time that we may descend in vast numbers to the surface of the planet Earth, that we may walk once more with our brothers and our sisters of this planet, and that we may greet them in gladness—a reunion long awaited.

When this planet Earth, called Terra, in our understanding, is restored once more to its correct frequency band of vibration, no longer shall a fallen race inhabit it, but a race filled with Light. Then, and only then, shall men perceive of the realities which many of your great teachers sought to bring. . . .

Even as the Light shall descend and the Hosts of Heaven shall come down at the time of a great and mighty change, so shall our craft also, guided by the plan of the Hierarchal Forces, come down to the planet, bringing with us much-needed technology, much-needed science for the ultimate rebuilding of planet Earth.

In the context of this, much yet is to be given, but upon this occasion we would impress upon you that the next quarter of this year and the next quarter of your century are linked, and that in some way, one reflects the other.

The Mark-Age MetaCenter [327 NE 20 Terrace, Miami, Florida 33137] has conducted extensive work through the channel Nada-Yolanda since 1958. A voluminous amount of teachings from the Space Brothers, Archangels, and Higher Intelligences has been published under the auspices of Mark-Age. There have been five good-sized books, newsletters, special reports, tape recordings, and the regular Mark-Age Informations (MAIN) magazine.

Mark and Nada-Yolanda have generously given their permission for certain of their channeled material to be quoted. I would like to refer to their advice and comments on channeling for the Space Brothers and Higher Intelligences.

Mark and Nada-Yolanda freely concede that the "art of channeling" is not at all new to the Earth. "It has only changed names, depending on the civilization or the evolutionary period in which various teachers have expressed spiritual understanding and spiritual information to help mankind."

Because we are in the End Days, Mark-Age says, we must put channeling back into its proper perspective as a spiritual gift or talent and as a true heritage of "our Sonship with the Father-Mother God, our Creator." At the same time, Mark-Age advises, "We must now correlate it to our present-day, advanced knowledge of mental and physical sciences. Channeling must no longer be a mysterious, hidden, or occult art."

### ***Who Is a Channel?***

Every single person is a channel. Each of us expresses individualized Divine Energy in one form or another . . . Vibratory impulses can occur through sound, music, words, mental and physical images, and thoughts. In addition, specific vibratory rates can be felt, sensed, known, and intuited.

Mark-Age teaches that this inner guidance or spiritual com-

munication comes from one's own higher Self, known as the Christ or I-Am Self. Or, it may come from the etheric and the celestial guardians and teachers who work and cooperate with us and through us until we reach that communion (communication) with our own individualized immortal Self within.

Every individual on Earth or on any plane of existence is perfectly capable of receiving directly, without any interference, from his I-Am Self. With training and preparation, we become capable of receiving or communicating with anyone else in the same dimension or from other dimensions.

One of our most profound lessons in evolutionary progress is our interrelationships and interdependence with each other and with the many other forms of Life Force. Through the communications via channeling, we learn many of these experiences, which are not always obvious to the mortal, sensual, third-dimensional plane of existence.

### *Types of Channeling*

1. *Trance or Sleep Mediumship.* The person loses total conscious awareness and then speaks in this state, perhaps in languages unknown and about subjects unfamiliar to the present personality development.

This information can come either from his or her own subconscious memory bank, carried in the astral body which is the sum total of past incarnations; and/or from astral beings who control the body and the mind at that time, wherein the medium vacates his or her own vehicle and allows this take-over.

2. *Automatic Writing, Drawing, or Music.* Forces from another level, from the subconscious memory, or from the superconscious I-Am Self take control over the hands and perform through them.

3. *Clairaudience* (clear hearing), *Clairvoyance* (clear seeing), *Clairsentience* (clear sensing or feeling) . . . Voices, visions, information channeled from the astral, etheric, or celestial planes can be received without our conscious control or desire. They are spontaneous and independent experiences and are not the result of the person's training.

4. *Mental Telepathy or Thought Transference.* Specific words or ideas are projected through the brain apparatus of the conscious medium or channel, to be written or spoken.

A highly developed channel can work cooperatively, but

with complete objectivity . . . with a master of the etheric or with angelic beings of the celestial, so that control over the physical mechanism is possible to the extent that exact words or inflections can be expressed.

This is the highest form of communication via channeling in the evolvement of man on Earth now.

5. *Space Beams*. Extraterrestrial spacecraft can use electromagnetic beams to transmit thoughts and words to, or physical control over, those on Earth. This can be traumatic if not understood, and is one reason why information and education on these changing conditions in our world during this Mark-Age period and program are so essential.

Space beams usually are felt physically. One feels a helmet or cap clamped on the top of the head, pressure across the forehead or at the temples, a rod or a beam from the head down through the spine, a sudden chill or heat which turns off as though by a switch and leaves no aftereffect or sensation. Healings have been known to occur in this manner.

6. *Inspiration, Intuition, or Hunches*. Specific or general information can be relayed to the conscious mind either through the subconscious memory patterns (soul or past experiences), through the superconscious (the I-Am or High Self within), or from those of other planes and planets.

7. *I-Am Consciousness*. Direct knowing and experiencing from the God Self within. The individual can communicate consciously with all energy forms in the universe, thus knowing and seeing that all things are part of the All, Which is the one and only God, Who is Creative Energy in action.

### ***Need for Current Communications***

The present age we are living in, from approximately 1960 to 2000, is called the Mark-Age period and program, the time of signs or marks of the age. In scriptures this is known as the latter days, the cleansing period, the purification time.

. . . Thus, many channels, prophets, or sensitives purposely have incarnated on Earth in these latter days to relay to mankind what is needed for his immediate understanding and urgent actions in order to go through this cleansing and purification.

Mark-Age is the interim period before the Golden Age of Aquarius. In this forthcoming spiritual cycle on Earth, man is to experience the Second Coming. This refers both to the entire race as it experiences its second opportunity to express Christ



or cosmic consciousness on the Earth, as before the fall of man into physical matter . . . and also the Second Coming of the spiritual ruler of this planet.

This ruler is known on the higher planes of existence as Sananda, one of the seven directors of the spiritual government or Hierarchal Board of our solar system. Some of Sananda's past incarnations on Earth have been as Jesus of Nazareth, Moses, Gautama Buddha, Melchizedek, Elijah, and the head of the groups known in the Old Testament as the Abels and the Noahs.

Each of Sananda-Jesus' lives or incarnations on Earth guided mankind to another level of spiritual understanding, until in his last Earth life he demonstrated the resurrection, or the light body of the I Am or Christ consciousness. "What I have done," he said, "you shall do; even greater things."

One of these greater things is for a minimum of one hundred and forty-four thousand in Christ consciousness and in their light or etheric bodies to help lift and transmute Earth and all forms upon it, including mankind, from the third dimensional frequency (physical matter) into the fourth dimensional frequency form (spiritual form or light body which Jesus demonstrated after his crucifixion).

. . . When most of these channeled messages or inspirations are correlated, they reflect one important, common theme: mankind on Earth is evolving into another dimension, is becoming Christed through his present Earth-body frequency, and this is resulting in a crucifixion of the old in order to prepare for the resurrection of the new.

. . . These mental broadcasts individually and collectively create a thought form of spiritual energy which is subliminally absorbed through the subconscious minds of all men. Each receives these energy impulses, whether aware of them or not. They come in dreams, inspired thoughts, flashes of intuition or revelation, spoken or written words that suddenly ring true within and make sense to the conscious mind. . . .

### ***Protection of the Channel***

When the channel opens to receive communication from the hidden realms, he immediately is vulnerable to all thoughts that are circulating within his plane of operation; in this case, the planet Earth. He also is susceptible to thoughts from the

lower astral planes which are attracted to the light and the energy projected from his auric field.

Therefore, it is absolutely essential for the channel to place himself in the protective light of his Christ body.

Visualize your higher Self or light body as a cocoon approximately two to four feet away from the physical and auric fields. Weave this light as a protective coat around the entire physical and auric fields, slowly and methodically spinning clockwise, until it reaches the top of your head. This is the crown or highest spiritual center, through which the Christ Self enters.

Do not close off your crown chakra. Leave it open to your high Self, which is an individualization of God . . .

. . . Never channel when there is any disturbance in the mind, the body, or the emotions of yourself or of those with whom you are working in a group . . .

Usually, in group activity there are one or more individuals who find that they act as batteries for the channel. These are individuals who use their spiritual energies or focus of light to enhance the receiving of thoughts and energies that pass through the one who acts as the channel . . .

This is an expression of positive and negative force fields or polarities. The channel is the negative polarity, the receiver. The battery is the positive polarity, the strengthener and the protector of the auric field through which the ideas and energies must penetrate in order for the channel to pick them up and to record them.

Maxine S. Stoelting is one of the principal channels for Mu-Ne-Dowk Foundation [Box 268, Route 1, Kiel, Wisconsin, 53042]. Maxine received her first telepathic message in April, 1972. "It was from a Uranus family that purported to be living in the fourth dimension at the farthest end of our lake," she explained.

"I've had so many experiences both with planetary beings and with Indian spirits that I can't begin to tell them all to you," Maxine went on. "I do not go into a trance. I can receive them either by writing what I receive or by speaking the words (usually with change of voice). I do not consider myself a medium. I am not out to prove anything. I simply believe in the authenticity of those transformative things that come to me.

Others can take it or leave it.”

Maxine wrote to tell me of an interesting experience that she had had with a Space Being in 1973:

It all started with a dream. On September 21–23, 1973, we had Baird Wallace of Gross Ile, Michigan, here for a retreat. Baird is a firm believer in UFOs and has received telepathic messages from one called “Oxal” . . .

To get back to the dream—or perhaps it was an “out-of-body experience”—I was with a crowd of people at what seemed to be a public gathering. There was a speaker’s platform, and a man was speaking, but I couldn’t hear or see him very well.

My attention was caught by the appearance of a short, rather rotund little man dressed in olive-green clothes and wearing a close-fitting cap that seemed almost too small for his rather large head. He sat on the edge of the platform and looked over the crowd with his bright, beady eyes. His face was rather florid, but [he had] the most cheerful countenance I ever saw.

As I stared at him, wondering where he fit in, his bright gaze met mine. He hopped down from the platform and came toward me, moving through the crowd on his short, stubby legs with remarkable speed. When he reached me, I greeted him as though I already knew him, and said, “You are from another planet, aren’t you?”

He jerked his head affirmatively and spoke in a gravelly sort of voice: “My name is Biimos (spelling mine; pronounced like “bee”). I come from Vulcan, and I am staying at the Uranus Wayfarer Station on your lake. I have come to pick up energy from Munedowk and learn about love on planet earth.”

I had this dream about a week before Baird’s retreat.

Of course, those who attended came because they believed in UFOs, and they came with expectations. There was a general feeling of excitement, because we had been receiving word from Anthony Brooke in Sweden that something phenomenal would occur of a UFO nature in many parts of the world during September, 1973—and particularly at the far end of our lake at Munedowk where the Uranus family abides.

Baird Wallace cautioned us not to get caught up in phenomena. He shared with us taped messages purporting to be from other planets. All were serious, helpful, and friendly.

That first night, when Sue, one of the girls from Iowa, walked down the dimly lit hall, she saw a little, chunky man about four-and-one-half feet tall. He was dressed in what she took to be khaki dungarees and a funny little cap of the same color. She said she didn’t feel at all afraid, but asked him what time it was.

He smiled at her, looked at a watch on his wrist, then, grinning, he pulled out a large watch from his pocket, and said: "Ten o'clock".

She turned around and went back to her room. She knew it couldn't be either 10 P.M. or 10 A.M., for she had gone to bed at 10:30 P.M., and it was too dark to be morning.

Her roommate was asleep, but next morning one of the girls in the room across from them said she had heard a man's voice and had wondered about it as there were no men staying downstairs. Sue had not intended to tell her experience, as she felt it might have been an illusion—but the other girl's comment gave her the courage to relate her experience.

There was considerable excitement that morning when Carl and I went over for breakfast. But the thing that excited me was that Sue exactly described the space man I saw in my dream, who called himself Biimos. Very interesting!

### *Maxine Stoelting's Transformative Vision of UFO's*

To me, UFOs are not "unidentified flying objects," but living beings from other planets, and even from the depth of the Earth or the seas.

I feel they are as God-created as human beings and that they are using their God-given perceptions on a more advanced level in both scientific knowledge and in cosmic awareness than people of Planet Earth.

In my opinion, for the most part these space beings are able and willing to help Earthians by sharing their advanced knowledge and wisdom with us when we are willing to accept it without fear and with gratitude.

They see Earth being destroyed by wanton misuse of its natural resources. Our atmosphere is polluted not only by chemicals, but by generated thought forms of greed, hate, fear, jealousy, and lust.

These beings are in another dimension, but they have learned to move from higher to lower dimensions at will. They can teach us much about the transformative energy which makes it possible for them to appear and disappear.

Of course, as on Earth, there are those beings who are out of alignment with the Creative Life Force and who therefore are destructive and negative in their vibrations.

I see purpose and good in joining forces with those from outer space or in other dimensions, but we need to recognize the Divine Design in all this and to be centered in Truth and Love under the Divine Control of the Universe and all that is therein.

Those who channel for the Space Brothers are convinced that they are in direct communication with them through telepathic thought transference. In many cases, the contactee also claims a personal and physical interaction with a beneficent "Space Brother," who originated the contact, but by the time that I, or any other researchers whom I know, have arrived on the scene, the contactee is receiving his messages solely via "mental telepathy." There does seem to be a heightening of what one would normally term manifestations of extrasensory perception after the contact experience. Along with demonstrable clairvoyant abilities, the contactee is often left with a timetable of certain predictions of future events.

In spite of setbacks such as occasional unfulfilled prophecies, a good many of the channelers continue to be imbued with an almost religious fervor to spread the message that has been given to them by the Space Brothers.

The philosophical and metaphysical content of the essential message allegedly entrusted to the contactee is nearly always the same. A distillation of the Outer Space Apocrypha reveals concepts such as the following:

- *Man is not alone in the solar system. He has "space brothers" and they have come to Earth to reach him and to teach him.*
- *The Space Brothers have advanced information which they wish to impart to their weaker brethren. The Space Brothers want man to join an intergalactic spiritual federation.*
- *The Space Brothers are here to teach, to help awaken man's spirit, to help man rise to higher levels of vibration, so that he may be ready to enter new dimensions.*
- *Man stands now in the transitional period before the dawn of a New Age.*
- *If man should not raise his vibratory rate within a set period of time, severe earth changes and major cataclysms will take place [Such disasters will not end the world, but will serve as cataclysmic crucibles to burn off the dross of unreceptive humanity. Those who die in such dreadful purgings will be allowed to reincarnate on higher levels of development, so that their salvation will be more readily accomplished through higher teachings on a higher vibratory level.]*

How does our flying-saucer channeler, our apostle of in-



tergalactic peace and brotherhood, receive his initial contract? Here again a definite pattern has emerged in both my own research and in the investigations of others:

- The contactee saw the UFO on the ground or hovering low overhead, or he heard a slight humming sound above him which drew his attention to a mysterious craft.

- A warm ray of "light" emanated from the craft and touched the contactee on the neck, the crown of the head, or the middle of the forehead. In certain instances, the contactee may have lost consciousness at this point and, upon awakening, may have discovered that he could not account for his time for a period amounting to a minute or two to an hour or two.

- The contactee who retained consciousness and communicated with either an attractive Space Brother or a "voice inside his head" has very often reported that he had been selected because he is, in reality, someone very special. [Many contactees are told that they are reincarnations of notable world figures of the past. A good number are informed that they are really Martians or Venusians who were planted on Earth as very small children. As other researchers have discovered, a good many contactees actually are adopted children of uncertain parentage, a fact which adds enough circumstantial evidence to allow an ego to be led by a skillful manipulator.]

- All types of contactees seem to have suffered through several days of restlessness, irritability, sleeplessness, and unusual dreams or nightmares immediately after the initial contact experience.

- After a period of a week to several months, the contactee who has received a cosmic charge to spread the Space Brothers' message feels himself prepared to go forth and preach the word.

- None of the flying-saucer missionaries seem to feel any fear toward their solar soul brothers. Most of them look forward to a return visit from the Space Brothers, and the majority of them have been promised repeated contacts.

- Families and friends of the contactee report that he is a changed person after his alleged experience.

- The flying-saucer missionaries are quite unconcerned about their personal welfare and are barely heedful of the needs of their families.

["The Lord will provide" becomes the prevailing philosophy of survival. The contactee is left only with the obsession that the message of the Space Brothers must be disseminated at all costs.]

Why are so many men and women forsaking jobs, family, and respectability in order to preach the cosmic gospel of the Space Brothers? Is an as yet undetermined *someone* systematically selecting certain individuals to be unknowing propagandists in a worldwide campaign of psychological preparation? Can it really be that aliens from other worlds seek to program these flying-saucer missionaries in an effort to raise mankind's propensity to believe, his capacity to love and understand? Has some as yet unidentified agency set in motion an extensive educational campaign designed to prepare the whole of mankind for a dramatic confrontation with an alien race or culture?

As a result of my own investigations and the research of others, I can no longer doubt that such "contacts" are taking place on a global scale. I must, however, challenge the veracity of the UFO occupants, especially in regard to their place of origin; namely, outer space. It seems to me that, since our earliest antiquity, the UFO entities have been lying to us about their identity and their true fatherland.

On the other hand, I must concede that it may well be that we are slowly being provided with the bits and pieces of some supercosmic jigsaw puzzle, which one day, when properly assembled, will give us the complete picture of the entire UFO enigma. If one is willing to entertain such a thesis, then he must admit the possibility that the UFO entities might well be from literal "other worlds" and be intermingling certain truths with a good deal of saccharine philosophy, esoteric gobbledegook, and dubious theology. If one can find certain shiny grains of truth in this murky swirl of metaphysical sand and silt, then he will charge himself not to dismiss lightly the steadily unraveling scrolls of the Space Brothers' apocalyptic apocrypha.

## 7 The Star Maidens and the Worldwide Production of "Little Uri Gellers"

As I have traveled about the country gathering research data and lecturing, I have made the acquaintance of a most unique group of individuals who claim either to have memories of having come to this planet from "somewhere else" or to have experienced interaction with paranormal entities—UFO intelligences—since their earliest childhood. Many of them laughingly recognize how a psychiatrist might interpret their alleged recollections and subjective experiences, but they insist that they have the wit and the wisdom to distinguish between fantasy and something basic and integral to their entire personal lifestyle. To have knowledge of the fact that one is essentially "star seed" and a "stranger in a strange land," they argue, does not necessitate one's withdrawing from the culture in which one finds oneself or in presenting an external behavior pattern that one's indigenous culture might find peculiar.

Indeed, each of the Star People I have met are exceedingly normal in appearance and are successfully integrated in contemporary society. They seem to have channeled this awareness and this energy into a most positive force for structuring their lives in an exceptionally productive manner. They are extremely judicious in choosing those in whom they confide their memories and experiences. Their apparent normalcy in societal integration would be quickly shattered if their "straight" friends, business associates, or employers discovered that the Star People believe themselves to be products of alien-earthling genetic manipulation.

Over the years I have come to recognize Star People. Perhaps I am able to do this mainly on an intuitive level, but it seems to me that I also can distinguish certain physical characteristics. Other UFOlogists, such as John A. Keel, have commented that many basic physical similarities are found

among UFO contactees; in other words, many of the men and women who claim contact with UFO entities greatly resemble one another. The interesting people I have come to call Star People also appear to share certain physical attributes and anomalies.

Whether the eyes of Star People are blue or brown (they seem about equally divided, and all ethnic groups are represented), they have an extremely compelling quality. They are also somewhat heavy-lidded in the manner often referred to as "bedroom eyes" or "sleepy eyes." One Star Maiden's mother was so frightened by her infant's eyes that she began to neglect her daughter with the "thousand-year-old eyes." The "strange girl" was placed in fourteen foster homes until the time she was able to fend for herself as an adult.

Few of the "people" were fortunate enough to have parents who understood their youngster's paranormal talents. One told me that an early talent for levitation was whipped out of her. Another remembers being prayed over by a team of Methodist ministers who had been commissioned to rid her of the demon.

Once the "people" have made contact with one another, they profess to be able to stay in touch on a telepathic basis, especially when responding to their brothers' and sisters' emotional crises.

Although they come in a wide range of physical shapes, I have yet to meet an unattractive Star Person. They all have great magnetism and intelligence. Most people are instantly attracted to them and pour out their life stories and intimate secrets moments after meeting them. In spite of their charisma and the fact that most of them are in teaching or counseling occupations, the Star People are rather reticent to extend physical contact to casual relationships.

The "people" are meticulous about their personal appearance and seem almost obsessed with hygiene. They insist on bathing and washing themselves to antiseptic cleanliness. Most of them are extremely cautious about their diet and appear to have a phobia about germs. Perhaps this is due to their feeling that they are "in the world but not of it." They do not wish too much of the world to smudge off on them.

They appear to get along on little sleep, many averaging no more than three to four hours a night. For them, time spent in the arms of Morpheus seems to be a waste of valuable working hours.

The "people" also appear to be very sensitive to electricity and any type of electromagnetic vibration or force field. Many have complained of vertigo when standing underneath neon lights. Many are able to walk into a department store and detect instantly where the burglar alarms have been hidden.

The "people" have unusually sharp hearing. Loud noises bother them, and they generally dislike crowds because they become audio sponges and soak up sound to a painful degree.

Nearly all of them have Rh negative blood type, and they all seem to have some kind of problem with their spines. Some have extra vertebrae. Others have undetermined pain in their lower backs.

They all have low, normal body temperatures. For them 98.6 degrees is a fever.

Most of the "people" appear to have full lips, which often seem pouting or sensuous.

They seem to have been "reborn" in cycles—for example, 1934–38, 1944–48, 1954–58, and so on.

Since earliest childhood they have had continuing series of episodes with "angels," "elves," "fairies," "masters," "teachers," and openly declared "UFO intelligences." They have learned to integrate their experiences into their lifestyles and to structure a separate reality so that they can function effectively with the consensual reality they share with family, friends, and the rest of the planet.

All of them, however, share a feeling, a knowing, an awareness that their ancestors came from another world, another dimension, another level of intelligence.

Some speak of a starship that came to this planet 20,000 years ago. The vehicle came to Earth to observe, to study, to blend with the evolving *Homo sapiens*. Their own seed would enrich the developing species and accelerate the time when their Earth cousins would begin to reach for the stars—and their cosmic home.

Why should such long-dormant memories, if memories they be, be surfacing suddenly today? Why should this genetically transmitted awareness be breaking forth as if implanted by some chromosome time-release mechanism?

The "people" say they are "remembering" and being "activated" now so that they might serve their brothers and sisters during the approaching time of transition, the great cleansing, which the entire species must endure and survive in order to



attain a higher state of consciousness and to effect personal and societal transformation.

My wife Francie is a former career woman from New York. She has been a model, a para-legal, a real estate agent—and a lifelong “silent contactee.” Francie received her first visionary interaction with higher intelligence when she was five years old. Although she will relate the experience to anyone who inquires about it sincerely, she has never spoken about it in order to draw attention to herself.

For a time she taught yoga and was deeply involved in psychic counseling, giving freely of her time for over fifteen years; but when she discovered that her students were becoming dependent upon her guidance rather than upon their own inner strength, she abruptly ended her role as a teacher. Like the great majority of Star People, she believes that the special energy she receives from visions and inspirations should be channeled constructively.

Here, in her own words, is Francie’s account of the visionary experience presented to her when she was five years old:

We—my mother, father, and I—had just moved into our new home. Last-minute touches were being completed. Mother was washing the dishes after our meal and I had followed Dad into the master bedroom to be with him while he was hanging up their marriage license, which he had framed. I sat on the edge of their bed, and Dad began pounding the nail into the wall behind me to my right. The curtains were sheer and blowing, and it was spring. The window was to my left and open, and the curtains were flapping and almost touching my legs. I remember all this very vividly, though I was only five. Perhaps *they* have seen to it that I have.

To my right and above me, I became aware of a person coming slowly down, right through the ceiling. He alighted so gently that he stood almost directly before me, and I wasn’t certain if he ever touched the floor. His white robe was draped over one shoulder, and the wind made it flow in and out around his body. His hair was straw-colored and straight, and was styled in a page-boy cut coming down to the base of his neck. His eyes were light, wide-set. He had a large, full jaw and fair skin. There appeared to be no beard-growth area. I remember

because my dad sometimes had a five o'clock-shadow-type growth.

The entity's robe blew open, and he did not move to cover his body, which was nude beneath the robe. I saw that portion of the male body I had never before viewed. (Please overlook the Freudian implications here. Obviously, in his realm, he viewed his penis no differently from the nose on his face. I am including this information here, for it is the truth; and with truth, as with God, more will be revealed by telling the total story.)

I don't know why I have thought all these years that he was an angel since he had no wings. Perhaps that entity placed the knowledge of who he was, and what an angel was, into my mind without my knowing it. He began to speak, but his voice kept rising very high, then falling in tone, as one would sing and talk at the same time.

I interrupted him and yelled to my dad, "Dad, look! There's an angel in the room!" I turned to see if Dad were looking. His back was facing me, and his hand was held high in the midst of striking a nail. He was motionless. I pleaded for him to please look, and then I noticed another angel in the upper corner of the room, just to the left of Dad's head.

I said, "If you won't turn around, just look at the one by your head." But Dad did not move. The angel above his head was a woman. Only her face and hair were visible to me. She looked as if she were from a different place from the male angel, as she had darker skin, eyes, and hair. Her dark hair was quite wavy and hung past her small-featured face.

My angel, the male, continued to sing-talk, and I remembered several phrases for years, though they made no sense to me. I shouted to my mother and saw another female face in the right corner wall that was in front of me. I then glanced at all the corners, two remaining, and there were four angels in total. They all looked identical. Years later I saw a Filipino woman who bore the greatest resemblance to the females. However, the angel's eyes were not as small as hers. If I would choose a nationality that might describe the features the male angel had, I would say from the Nordic area, for he looked like a Hollywood-type Viking prince.

I still remember one phrase that he sang-talked to me. He said, "Like unto another Christ child you will be." I am quite aware of what a psychiatrist might say is the underlying psy-

chological reason for someone to state their belief in this type of fantasy-revelation. He might say that this person feels a great need to be recognized and loved and to feel important. I have assumed that there is some underlying symbolism to that statement, "a Christ child," for, please believe me, I have no great aspirations toward martyrdom; perhaps he meant that I could operate in the "Christ" vibration.

I called for my mother to come quickly, that there were angels in the room. Upon doing so, the male angel totally changed his voice. No longer was it a gentle, high-pitched singing one, but a low, harsh monotone, mechanical-type voice. He said, "Do not tell your parents."

Mother responded that she was busy washing dishes, and the angel continued to sing-talk some more until he and the women faded away.

Dad resumed pounding.

In my early twenties I sought a qualified medical hypnotist in an effort to bring back to my conscious mind more phrases that the angel related to me. He was not successful in this attempt.

I know there is much more information that is locked in too tight for me to remember consciously, though it may be coming into my memory like little time-release capsules. I've often wondered, though, why such a profound vision was received by a five-year-old. They would certainly know that I could not retain it all consciously. If it was truly to affect my life on a subconscious level, why did the angel need to appear physically? He could merely have sent it telepathically.

When I was seven, my brother Larry was born. When my mother was changing his diaper in my presence, I had a happy kind of recognition. I said out loud, "Look, Mom, that's what the angel had!" pointing to his penis. Mother said never to say that again to anyone.

I wrote to my mother some six or seven years ago and asked if she still remembered the vision. She said that she did and that she was troubled by my difference, my various visions, my dreams, and family predictions. She also reminded me of an attitude that prevailed in many homes in those days that such things belong not to God. I can remember her taking me to a neighborhood Methodist church and having the reverend and his wife put their hands on me and all kneel down, praying for my soul.

*Why do you think you had this visitation?*

FRANCIE: I've since been told in meditation that the reason I had the vision was that I was to help to bring as many souls as possible to a higher state of awareness.

*How are you to do this?*

FRANCIE: I'm not certain as yet as to which ways I can most effectively do this. I've been trying in many ways throughout my life with all people who have come to me. And it seems that people do come to me. Even total strangers come to tell me their problems. I give them love-energy and counsel them.

*Who was it who told you that you have this particular function in life?*

FRANCIE: The same angel who visited me when I was five, Kihief. And though he is not a winged creature, he's an angel as I have come to understand angels, which I think are higher intelligences from other dimensions—the same other dimensions which existed in biblical times and exist today.

Kihief is primarily concerned with Holeah. She is my Soul, my higher self, or whatever terminology you wish to use. I, thereby, am a fragment of Holeah, and through my experience or my works, she evolves to a higher realm where she will rejoin Kihief.

*You are saying that Holeah is an entity separate from you, yet part of you?*

FRANCIE: Correct. Each of us has but *one* major soul. Throughout time, a portion of the soul's energy takes form on the Earth plane in our three-dimensional world and functions here. Experiences that bring forth awareness will be gathered to Holeah that will raise her vibrations, and she will return to be united with Kihief.

I feel that there are many people right now who need spiritual guidance, who need someone to direct their energies. I feel a great awareness that I am part of that guidance movement.

I have been told that we are definitely in the change time, the cleansing time, before the New Age comes.

*When you speak of multi-dimensional beings such as Kihief, Holeah, and say that they are a part of you and you are a part of them, is Holeah someone who has formerly lived on Earth and now has graduated to another dimension, but yet somehow remains attached to this dimension?*

FRANCIE: No, Holeah has never lived on Earth nor has Kihief. An energy from her body was sent forth on Earth. There-

fore, a small fragment of her soul has lived on Earth. I am but one of the fragments.

*Then that makes you both a person of Earth and a person of somewhere else. Do you feel you have any of her consciousness, her memories of another place, of another dimension, of another world?*

FRANCIE: I've known from the time I was a child that I've never truly belonged here. I told my parents this repeatedly. They, of course, became quite upset. I begged to know who my real father and mother were. I wanted to return to my home, which I felt was in the sky. I still hope to do so. I've never felt I was from here.

The angel told me that I had come from a planet that was like unto Venus.

*It is refreshing to me that you do not say you are from Venus, but from someplace that is "like unto Venus" or similar to Venus. Where is this place that is so Venus-like?*

FRANCIE: Perhaps in another dimension. Perhaps on a different vibration that may coexist with our own.

*If you are part Holeah and part Francie, you're part of one vibration and part of another. What is the ultimate purpose? Do the two vibrations come together? Do they graduate to another dimension?*

FRANCIE: Earth is the dimension where all souls can gather experiences that will elevate them so that they may return to the domain from which they came.

*Why are they sent here then? For punishment? For education? For training?*

FRANCIE: They are definitely here by choice. They send forth the energy so they can experience things in order that they might gather valuable experiences and assets and learning processes that will raise them from this realm, so they can return to the Source; bearing their fruits had from experience.

*To go back a bit, when you speak of merging with Holeah, will Holeah become a complete Holeah or will, when the merger takes place, you become a complete Francie? If Holeah is your higher self, does that mean when you merge you, too, will become fourth-dimensional?*

FRANCIE: As it has been told to me, during the end times, or the end of the world as we know it, when the Bible speaks of people rising from the graves, it does not mean that there will be a reprocessing of cellular structure, that the bones and



flesh will once again come together and form the man that existed. I have been told that what will actually occur is that all of the lifetimes of each particular soul will be totally remembered by the existing entity, so that when this time comes I'll remember all my soul's lifetimes as well as receive a total recognition of my higher self, Holeah. This same process, of course, will take place for each individual soul—the merging or the uniting with the various past lives with the higher self.

I was told that if I followed certain rules of conduct that I could make myself a better instrument so that I might be able to help others. I think it is very important that all people are made to become more aware.

Love is very vital in the raising of one's energies and vibrations. However, the love that most people experience on Earth has been so corrupted that they have forgotten what love really is. Love is loving someone without any conditions placed upon it, unconditionally. That's the kind of love that Jesus defined. That's the kind of love that is needed for the total raising of all energies.

When one speaks of love, people today immediately think of sex. Well, of course, sex plays a role in all of this in that there is an energy transference with sex, but only when love is involved. If sex is done without love, then there is no energy transference, and a depletion of one's energy can take place.

*Are there any type of spiritual exercises that you might recommend to someone who'd come to you and ask, "How can I become a better vehicle? How can I become more in tune with the love-flow? Is there something I can do?"*

FRANCIE: The first thing I try to ascertain whenever I speak to anyone is whether or not he is totally sincere. If I find that person is sincere, then I have asked him to spend several minutes in the day totally assessing what fruits he has offered, what he has really done. This is in order that he might completely evaluate his worth, how good, or how important, or who he really is.

I believe that mankind will be judged by its fruits more than its sins. I think if everyone sat down and really thought about what they have done that is of any value, they might see that they haven't done very much at all. Then they might be able to lose some of that ego. A need would begin to rise within their soul to fill that gap, to fill one's being with love.

I have also found visualization techniques very useful. I ask

individuals to try to visualize various things, such as a road, trees, walking down a path. This is for the purpose of getting the mind and body totally involved. It has to be a holistic thing.

*You speak of so much of your guidance having come from Kihief. How would you react to someone who would say Kihief is merely a spirit guide?*

FRANCIE: I have been told that I have a Master Teacher who gives spiritual assistance. Kihief, my guardian angel, has been the same in each lifetime that my Soul has experienced.

*Have you ever been told how this pairing takes place? If Holeah is your higher self, why isn't Holeah also your guardian angel?*

FRANCIE: No, Holeah is the one who must reach a higher realm. At the higher realm is where Kihief exists. Therefore, he can help Holeah.

*Is Holeah the other half of Kihief since he's so interested in her making it to this higher vibration?*

FRANCIE: Yes, this is how they began, as one, androgynous. They operate on the same vibration. Therefore, they are much concerned with one another, and one could say in the terms of this planet that they are in love. The total meaning of love, as it was told to me, is oneness. Two halves must come together to create a whole.

*Has Kihief ever told you his point of origin?*

FRANCIE: Yes, he has said that he is from Lealand. That was the domain and the place that was "like unto Venus."

*Several times you say "it was told to me" or "as I was told." How does that process work? You make it sound as though you're picking up a telephone. What sort of mechanism is it? Have these beings actually appeared to you other than a time when you were five years old?*

FRANCIE: Well, Kihief talks to me continuously, pretty much so. When I call on him, I usually get an answer. It is within my own mind, of course, but it is in a male voice. On several occasions during various periods of my life, during times of struggle or strife, I've questioned this voice, feeling sometimes as though I might be misguided. But I checked him out with his beloved permission and found him always to be true.

Kihief speaks of God. He speaks of good. He guides me well. All that he teaches me is good and decent and pure.

For those who speak of Kihief being a demon, I would refer them to the parts in the Bible wherein the disciples spoke to

Christ about wanting to cast someone out of the city who was teaching of God, but was not of their group. Jesus would not permit this. He said that if they spoke of God, they were from God even if they were not from their group. I must say the same thing of Kihief. He speaks only of God and of goodness.

For someone who might say, "Well, perhaps she's suffering from some kind of mental aberration," then I would only answer that Kihief serves me well. I would ask that person what he believes in, what he uses as his source of strength and inspiration. Kihief has helped me to structure my life. I don't believe I could have survived without his guidance.

*Although you speak freely of your association with a multi-dimensional entity and say that he has guided your life and helped you integrate and structure your life, you give every appearance of normality. You're not wearing a flowing robe or a tiara in your hair with antennae sticking out of it.*

FRANCIE: No, I don't feel that would be realistic. I believe we must deal in reality if we are to communicate these truths to the masses. I believe extremes in appearance would turn off the majority of individuals.

According to Revelation, there will be a gathering together of God's children, so to speak. I've seen many indications of such a gathering of a New Age flock.

*There are so many contactees getting information from Space Brothers, as they refer to them. Could you give any words of guidance to some of these men and women who are receiving a lot of material, but who don't quite know how to handle it? Perhaps in some cases their personalities are even being destroyed by this energy. In other words, the energy in many cases seems to be a little bit too much for certain individuals. Can you give any guidance to those people who have recently established contact?*

FRANCIE: Turn inward. It would be best that they not contact others until they receive a pure channel of thought from their guardian who will clear the road for them and guide them correctly. Until they have it together themselves, they shouldn't be running around to radio and television stations telling men and women of their messages and their contact. They will only confuse themselves in doing so, and they will confuse others and confuse the whole issue of contact with Space Brothers or multi-dimensional beings.

Sheila Schultz lives in Chicago, Illinois, but she claims that her true home is Venus. With her large, bright blue eyes, her platinum hair, her very charming manner, and her diaphanous robes, Sheila might indeed convince many that her spaceship is parked on the back lot.

I am certain the reader has already observed that Venus plays a very important role for many contactees. There is, of course, a rather long occult tradition which places Venus in a place of prominence in terms of interaction with humans. As early as the 1880's, Helen Blavatsky claimed contact with a group of advanced beings whom she called "The Masters," who were part of a governing hierarchy between man and the solar rulers of the universe. It is said that, from Venus six and one-half million years ago, the mighty beings who would later become Earth's adepts came. Venus is said to be the original home of the Lord of this World, the Head of the Hierarchy of Masters, and the Three Lords of the Flame.

Sheila does not claim to be a goddess of the flame, but a Venusian named Echo Leia, who came from Venus a couple of decades ago and landed among the remote mountains and desert wilderness of Nevada with her loving uncle Odin. Both of them had arrived from Tuithania, the planet that we Earthlings call Venus.

As a child, Sheila decided to spend the rest of her life on Earth "as a matter of destiny more than anything else." Echo Leia says that she is among thousands of people from the neighboring planets who make Earth their home.

"Some of our people stay only long enough to complete special missions, but many have made the courageous decision to spend the rest of their lives here. Scientists, doctors, educators, artists, engineers, and ordinary citizens from these advanced planets live and work secretly among the people of Earth."

It appears to take courage, even for a Venusian, to live on planet Earth. Contactees continually remind us of the negative aspects of Earth, and we are offered an interesting kind of paradox: Earth, on one level, seems to be such a polluted, fouled-up, confused, and chaotic ball of squirming energy that it would seem no one would ever want to come here, and yet (I suppose we must say, thankfully) there seems to be a steady stream of extra-terrestrials visiting our mucked-up mudball.

Echo Leia assures us, as we have been told so many times

by the contactees, that the civilizations of which she is aware are all spiritually and technically much more advanced than Earth and more ancient than any race living on Earth today. She tells us that man is truly a universal species, and she affirms that inner nerve or inner longing that Erich von Däniken has touched recently—that visitors from outer space have had an influence on the culture and technology of people around the globe.

Sheila, or Echo, is a most engaging young woman. She appears often on radio programs, receives serious questions, and, to my knowledge, has never been hooted off the air waves. If she may not always be regarded as completely serious by those who hear her interesting story, she at least has never been openly or viciously attacked for her peculiar views of her true place of origin.

I must admit, though, fond as I am of Sheila, that she throws me a bit when she says that the Venusian village in which she was born and reared is called Teutonia, which means "descended from Germany." She explains that her village was named in memory of a brilliant German scientist who came to Venus and contributed to her people's growth.

"As a child I learned the story of man on Earth in Teutonia's Temple of History, a place of learning that is more like a time machine than a school. Many millions of years ago our first expeditions landed on Kal Na-ar (Earth), the newest of the planets. The space scientists of several planets had watched Earth all through its formation, every so often sending ships to investigate. The planets of the solar system, I should mention, are not all created at once. They are continuously forming, maturing, and dying. New planets are constantly being colonized, and dying planets are constantly being abandoned."

So it would appear that Earth was colonized by those Venusian scientists who were pleased to find verification for their research that Earth was the greenest, most lushly vegetated planet in the solar system.

"But as beautiful as it was, the entire planet was soon considered unfit to be colonized. It was without a doubt very dangerous for any of our people to settle here. As the word spread, Earth became known as the hostile-negative planet."

Lest we cringe in terror, thinking that Earth was a bad place even before *Homo sapiens* arrived to foul things up still further, Sheila tells us, "The problem with Earth is that it only has one



moon. Planets in the physical universe usually have two or more moons so that each can help balance the other's influence. To have only one is the worst possible thing that can happen to unbalance a planet. In this solar system Earth is, therefore, unique."

Our moon, an object of veneration by primitive religious movements and by lovers of all ages, is actually our undoing, according to Echo Leia. "Partly because of the water in our bodies, the moon has just as definite an influence on us as on the oceans. It adversely affects our minds and emotions, a condition that has existed throughout history and will exist as long as there is only one moon."

Since erecting and orbiting an artificial moon is a big job, the Venusians left man to develop on his own, and they watched from afar as ancient cultures rose and fell, as the great island-continent of Atlantis sank beneath the ocean, as Lemuria crumbled into the Pacific.

"Through all of these turbulent years, the brotherhood of the planets looked upon Earth as a baby brother whose spiritual and technical growth needed guidance. As civilizations rose and fell, spaceships from Venus, Mars, Saturn, Jupiter, were here, and our people continued to come here to live."

Sheila tells us that the Nordic types had their seed origin in the planet Venus, and while Earth's Scandinavians are generally on the tall side, on Venus they are between seven and eight feet tall and known for that same long blond hair and blue or green eyes as are Earth's Nordic people. But the Venusians were interested not only in helping man's seed develop and grow stronger. Echo Leia tells us that her people have always had a great influence on the spiritual growth of man.

"Many of the prophets and spiritual giants were planted here or guided by Venusians or the Martians. The Old Testament is replete with references to spaceships, heavenly beings coming from the sky, and leaders going off to speak with God. Many other parts of the world also had visits by the Gods from outer space, with spiritual truths for the growth of the people.

"In the past few hundred years our ships have come to Earth periodically, bringing more of us who have decided to live here and taking back those whose missions were completed as well as samples of minerals and vegetation not abundant on our own planet. In the meantime, the sciences and technology have again grown on Earth. Electricity, engines, steel, aircraft,

nuclear power, and much more has been rediscovered. Wars have continued also, however, and most people know nothing of the inspiring kind of life of Earth's many neighbors."

Is Sheila-Echo really speaking as a Venusian when she says, "If our existence became common knowledge, it would signal an end of the widespread corruption and exploitation on planet Earth"?

Or is Sheila-Echo simply an extremely sensitive young woman whose psyche has created the persona of a Venusian lady so that she might more forcefully articulate the horror, disillusionment, and awful depression that mankind's entire collective unconscious may be experiencing as it attempts to adjust to the specter of nuclear annihilation, the grim biological reality of the population explosion, the sickening ecological truth of what may be an irreversible pollution problem, the incessant kindling of brush-fire wars throughout the globe, and a kind of inner-knowing that the Earth Mother is about to undergo an intense period of great purification?

I do not laugh at anyone anymore. Sheila, or Echo, if she's not actually a Venusian, may carry within her genes, her subconscious, the knowing, the awareness, that she may be of mixed heritage—that of *Homo sapiens* and the Star People, whomever they may be.

The Others have been fond of telling contactees throughout history that they are from Venus. Or, as they told Francie, that they were from a place "like unto Venus," which is perhaps more accurate, judging from what we know of our sister planet. The Others may be using the symbolism of Venus to tell us something special, something specific, about their origin.

For example, if we consider the implications inherent in the term "sister planet," a place "like unto Venus" could mean that the Others come from a place that is like Earth, that is parallel to Earth, a reflection, a mirror image, of Earth. By saying that they come from a place like unto our *sister* planet, our *brother* planet, are the Star People, The Others, telling us that they come from a dimension that is *not totally* unlike ours and yet, in terms of its materiality, its spirituality, or its mentality, decidedly different. So that like unto Venus, we may not really be brothers; but like unto Venus, we may certainly be cosmic *cousins*.

That the UFO intelligences appear to certain people and refer to them as Venusians may, in actuality, be a kind of code,

a kind of identifying term that applies to those who walk among us as representatives and members of our own species and also as partial representatives of the Other. I have suggested in other writings that the ideal program for the mingling of two species would be to select certain members of the same family and to interact with that family, generation after generation, shepherding, gently prodding, subtly leading those individuals whose progenitors had received mixed genes. Perhaps that is the way our species evolves. Perhaps *Homo sapiens* by himself is a rather dull, plodding creature. Perhaps it is only when, from time to time, he receives an infusion of the chromosomes and genes of the Other, a more ethereal, a less dense (both mentally and physically) species, that the muddy, polluted stream of evolving humanity receives an open floodgate of pure and fast-running spring water.

While writing about Sheila-Echo, I became a bit weary with references to Venus popping up in nearly every contactee message and of the contactees themselves claiming Venusian heritage or Venusian masters or Venusian teachers. Just as I was reaching the point of saying mentally, "Oh, come on!" and was about to give some of my contactee-correspondents a "C" for lack of originality, I received a letter from a very intelligent, rational, young writer friend, who is not given to wild flights of fantasy or egotistic indulgences designed to attract attention to himself.

I must disguise the names so that I will not invade the privacy of those concerned. With that bit of preamble, let me quote from his letter of January 26, 1976:

"I have mentioned my Theosophist grandmother. Bubba, as I always called her, was, you might say, a guardian of the threshold. Even though she died when I was in sixth grade, all of my perceptions of her were that she was a truly evolved being. She was always very loving and exuded a sort of radiant and blissful energy. I never knew her to be angry or upset about anything. Shortly before Bubba died, she received a letter saying, 'We are sorry that you have to die now, but you are needed upon other planes.' It ended referring to my grandmother as 'our little Venusian.' Bubba died shortly thereafter of leukemia, whereupon the letter she had received vanished."

My friend went on to say that his home had recently been bothered by poltergeist phenomena. Such manifestations no longer affect him since his family has a long history of such

phenomena; but he said that he had received a letter a week earlier that had totally unnerved him and at the same time had filled him with many good feelings.

He had written to a writer with whom he was personally unacquainted, asking about associations that that writer had made between quantum physics and mystical phenomena. Since my friend was two-thirds of the way through a manuscript which would be very similar to a book that the aforementioned writer had already published, my friend—call him Larry—wrote to suggest that they might collaborate and combine their talents into what might be considered a sequel.

The other writer replied that, because he was so filled with his own vision, collaboration would not be possible at that time. However, in the margin of the letter he wrote: "Now is not the time for a writing collaboration, as we are already collaborated."

"As you can see," Larry wrote me, "he signs the letter: '*Always with you, Bubba, projecting in temporarily as [the name of the writer].*'"

"Another note, Brad, the golden uroboros that I told you earlier had vanished has reappeared. Bubba gave me the uroboros when I was a small child. I was unnerved when it was stolen. I was delighted when I found it resting on a stack of books in my bedroom. I'm not quite sure what to make of it all. I feel very good about receiving the letter. I feel a pressing urge to continue to push my work and to finish future projects. You may take this information for what it is worth—the letter, the reappearance of the golden uroboros. I rejoice in life and consciousness. Smiles. (Signed) Larry, projecting in temporarily as Larry."

Another puzzling bit of data to add to an already enigmatic dossier—little Venusians, perhaps only partially aware representatives of a co-mingled species, of an evolving species. A case suggestive of reincarnation. The survival of an essence, now "temporarily projecting in" as a writer who is making contributions to the scientific understanding and advancement of things that were formerly considered to exist only in the realm of esoteric metaphysics.

An awareness explosion is taking place now. A consciousness-raising fallout is occurring now. People in all walks of life are aware that man is treading very close to a transformative

phase, a transitional level. Many strongly suspect that this transition will be not only that of consciousness, but that of the physical, molecular, structure of the species as well.

So all about us at this point in our history we may have hundreds of thousands of awakening "little Venusians," score upon score of men and women who have lying dormant within their psyches, within their chromosome makeup, the knowledge that they have a potential far beyond that which their sluggish Earth half-brothers and half-sisters can manifest.

When the UFO intelligence approaches one of its carefully shepherded slumberers, the experience itself may act as an activating mechanism. The fact that the entity addresses the contactee as a Venusian may be a further identification, an additional means of triggering a suggestion that may have been planted in the psyche since earliest childhood—an evolving, progressive, multi-level suggestion that may have been carefully, and almost literally, bred into certain people in a process that may have begun with an ancestor far removed.

In the case of Marianne Ferrarini, we may have an example of a Star Maiden being awakened or an Earthling being programmed. In any event, the experience for Marianne was an extreme one in that the physical result was blindness. When I visited her in Massachusetts, I asked Francie to accompany me so that I might see if there were any recognition of their possible "Venusian" kinship.

Marianne prepared a delicious dinner for us, and while her daughter was busy with homework and an occasional glimpse at "The Waltons" on television, we discussed how she lost her sight. According to the doctors, the macula had been burnt by looking at something that had been very, very bright. No one knew what that something was.

Her mother remembered the day Marianne came home, pulled the shades, and said, "I don't want to go out there anymore." That was in 1953, when she was registered as legally blind. We asked Marianne if her doctors had ever suggested that her eye damage might have been caused by looking at the sun. Although this possibility had been considered, one doctor told her that the tear ducts and eye muscles should have prevented such a thing from occurring. All that was known definitely was that her eyes had been burned out. Marianne has some peripheral, but no central, vision.

For years she has been haunted by dreams of strange, slant-





Just what relationship the Gamma-Form Humanoid has with UFOs is uncertain, but where the UFOs go, a smelly, apelike monster is very often close at hand. The large creatures leave profuse tracks behind them, as well as a vile stench; but when a search party forms, they vanish. In general, small, hairy bipeds are seen adjacent to grounded UFOs, and the larger forms are seen independently. Whether one calls them Big Foot, Sasquatch, or Abominable Snowman, they appear to be very much a part of the UFO enigma. Interestingly, Marianne Ferrarini, the contactee referred to in this chapter who was ostensibly blinded by a UFO, showed us a plaster cast of a Big Foot track that had been discovered in her back yard.

ing eyes staring at her. She admits that she became psychologically "messed up" in the twelve years in which she had total amnesia as to the cause of her blindness. Doctors helped her to probe into the darkness that clouded her memory, and she finally was able to recreate the scene in which she had been confronted by a UFO. Today, Marianne is still blind, but she is aware of the experience that resulted in her blindness.

An interesting kind of substitution has taken place. Although Marianne cannot see with her physical eyes, she has developed a pair of "psychic eyes," which perhaps do not compensate in terms of day-to-day living, but which have permitted her to see another dimension. She sees auras about people which she is able to interpret in terms of color. She also sees various symbols around people, and she receives a great deal of information from a source which does not require eyesight. She had been expressing herself for a time in Phoenician writing—or what one expert termed Sumerian-Phoenician writing, to be exact.

Marianne thinks of the day of her "triggering incident" as the day when "time became frozen," when everything stopped. "I don't know how long I was gone," she said. "I couldn't tell you. I don't know whether it was three hours or sixteen days, but I had the strangest feeling that Marianne was not going to be Marianne when she came back. It was like I entered a whole new revelation, like I had awakened from a thousand-year sleep. Since that day I've been walking around seeing little things floating in the air, like colors, symbols, letters over people's heads."

I asked Marianne if, with her psychic eyes, she could see any symbols or colors over Francie.

Marianne chuckled. "She's been in lavender since she came here. Now she's switching to an extraordinary green. She has a most remarkable aura. She is a good healer, and she has pyramidal energy. She has a face over her, but I can't really tell who it is yet. It's just going to play games with me, so I'll just let it go. She has what I call a painting aura. I could just sit here and paint her aura all day long; it would be continually something different. Now she's going into a gold color. Have you been doing meditation?"

Francie acknowledged that she did meditation regularly.

Marianne went on, "You're knitting your superconscious and your subconscious souls together. I saw that just now."

"That is Holeah and Kihief. Every time Holeah comes to me, I get a gold feeling."

"Is that who it is?" Marianne smiled. "I didn't know who it was. I saw a face, a lovely face. You seem to have a perfect pyramid over you. But the thing that really blows my mind is that you have a special color that comes over you. Not too many people have *that* color. I can't describe it in Earth terms. I wish I could. It's such an unearthly color. You've either been dealing with telepathic extraterrestrials or you have been a contactee. I can always tell a contactee by that color."

We told Marianne that Francie fit both categories. "She's fascinating," Marianne said. "She's a solar sister. I know that. That's why I'm fascinated with her. People should be as balanced as she is in their inner selves."

I asked Marianne to tell us more about "frozen time."

"It happened in October of '74," she responded. "That's when I came up with the idea that there actually is no time anyway. It's all in the mind. The universe is within yourself. I was given the meaning of color patterns and color sequences. I was also given a code number—999."

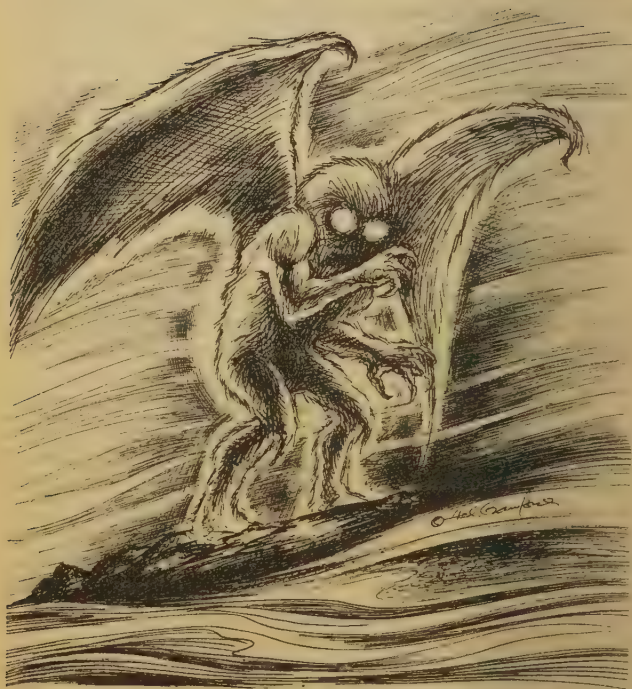
"That's the same number that they gave me," Francie said.

"You keep talking about extraterrestrials, Marianne," I interjected. "Where do you feel is the place of origin for these extraterrestrials? You're not speaking of people who come from other planets in our own solar system, are you?"

"No," Marianne answered slowly, thoughtfully. "Well, wait a minute. I know there is Jupiter and Venus, but I get mixed up because I know I'm also talking of different dimensions."

"Well, this is the point which I often raise when contactees speak of Venus and Jupiter," I said. "Are we speaking truly of the Venus and Jupiter which we know in our own solar system? As we told you, Francie has been a contactee since the age of five. She was told that her 'angel' had come from a world 'like unto Venus.' In other words, it is not our Venus, but perhaps our parallel world."

"Well, there's an Earth of thought forms and a physical Earth," Marianne said. "I think those two dimensions work at the same time. I think that what happens to people like Francie and myself is that somehow we become reversed, or perhaps our thought pattern changes when we come into contact with these entities, and we become part of the reversed Earth or the thought-pattern Earth. So there is one dimension of Earth in



Delta-Form Entities seem capable of assuming any shape or size. Their one constant characteristic is partial or complete self-luminosity. Their eyes glow brilliantly. They most often float or fly. They may display any of the following characteristics (although not all at once): invisibility to the eye while being recorded on radar; fading in and out of the spectrum of visibility; evaporation or disintegration accompanied by a vile stench; apparent lack of significant mass, weight, or density.

which the majority of people operate, but the two of us—and others like us—have become at least partial citizens of the opposite one. Therefore, we are alien, so to speak, and we feel it! We can't understand it, but we do feel it! And this is the thing that I experienced after frozen time. It was like my whole energy was sucked out of my body and then replaced. Francie, do you have any idea why we were selected for this experience?"

"I've been told that it's because we have a mission here. We chose to come here. We elected to come here, rather than they selected us."

"Can I ask you another question?" Marianne inquired. "Do you sometimes feel that you are somewhat controlled?"

"Only by Holeah, by my higher self and only for good."

"Wouldn't 'directed' be a better word than controlled?" I asked. "Controlled has a negative connotation."

Marianne acknowledged my point, then asked Francie another question. "Do you have clicks on and off between monitoring?"

"Yes," Francie nodded her head. "I get it especially when I go into meditation, as though there are things in my mind that wish to 'go click'. Sometimes it gets very irritating."

"Marianne, you've told us that you suffered your blindness in connection with a UFO experience. Do you remember specifically what caused your blindness?" I asked.

"Oh, I think I looked at a crystal," she said. "I don't remember who held the crystal. I've been trying to remember. But it had something to do with a crystal. I had the crystal in my hand. Somebody said, 'It's yours.' There was one I was supposed to take, and there was another I wasn't supposed to take. The one I had was very, very bright; and all I can remember is thinking, 'Don't look at it. Don't look at it.' But I looked at it, and I looked at it too long."

"Crystals have so much to do with this whole thing. They speak to me often of crystals. There definitely is a crystal connection to the UFO enigma," Francie said.

"The crystal was very small," Marianne went on, "small enough to hold in my hand."

I asked her how it felt to hold it in her hand.

"It was very tingly. I don't remember if it was warm or cold, but it was tingly. I also remember thinking, 'Why did



you burn out my eyes? Am I bad?' But they said, 'No, you are from God.'"

It might be difficult for everyone to accept the loss of sight as being a kind of cosmic blessing, an affirmation that one is of the Gods, but Marianne has accepted her physical handicap not in the sense of a cross to bear, but as if she has truly been reached out to and touched by an intelligent source of strength outside of herself. She seems not to bemoan the loss of her eyesight, but again, rather accepts it as having been almost a benighting process that has somehow elevated her from the Earth creature that she once was and infused her with an alien set of abilities and an entirely new way of perceiving the patterns of life that go on about her.

At least a portion of the controversy that rages about Uri Geller, the remarkable and controversial Israeli psychic, has to do with certain assertions that he combines a "blood-of-the-gods" genetic inheritance with the contactee pattern of having received his superhuman abilities directly from a UFO when he was a boy. An interesting kind of phenomenon has occurred as Uri Geller has toured throughout the world to demonstrate his unique psycho-kinetic abilities. Wherever he performs, wherever he appears on television or radio, thousands of individuals, especially boys and girls under the age of 17, begin to go and do likewise—they bend spoons and repair broken watches with psychokinetic ability alone.

Not long ago when Uri Geller appeared on NBC's *Today* show, he suggested that people watching at home should do as he does—get out their broken watches and use their psychic powers to will them to start working again.

After Uri's remark, representatives of NBC said that the network switchboard "lit up like a Christmas tree." Arthur Oppenheimer, public relations director of the *Today* show, said, "We were swamped with hundreds of phone calls from viewers who said their watches had started working again during the show."

A check with NBC affiliates in cities such as Atlanta and Chicago indicated the same kind of response. Letters poured into the various stations. Since the *Today* show has approximately ten million viewers nationwide, Arthur Oppenheimer has suggested that, gauging from the New York response alone, "It's clear the experiment must have worked with thousands—it could have been as many as forty thousand people."

Professor John Taylor, Professor Applied Mathematics at Kings College, London, has stated his research findings indicating that hundreds of kids in the British Isles possess the same remarkable powers as Uri Geller. Taylor met Geller when he was invited to appear as a scientific observer on a British television program so that he could do a "hatchet job" on the Israeli psychic. But Professor Taylor came away convinced of Geller's abilities.

After the show, as he tells it, Taylor was swamped by reports of people all over England with similar powers. He learned that the majority of those with real ability were children under 17 years of age.

Taylor selected three boys and three girls for a number of experiments. He found that two of them could fold paper clips into balls just by concentrating upon them. He found one boy who could, by thinking about the shape of a dog, make the paper clips twist into the form of a dog. Taylor has recently written a book, *Superminds*, on the strange phenomenon, in which he says that he knows of forty-six British children with psychokinetic abilities similar to those of Uri Geller's. In a recent interview, he said that he now estimates the number as being at least ten times as many.

In Denmark, seventeen-year-old college freshman Lena Duuse emerged to be declared "the most powerful psychic I have ever come across—and that includes Uri Geller!" by Dr. Richard Mattuck, Senior Physicist at Denmark's prestigious Orsted Physics Institute at Copenhagen University. Under strictly controlled experiments at the institute, the teenager used the power of her mind to bend thick iron nails, even while one was encased in a sealed, glass container, to divert a compass needle, to speed up time on a watch, and to boost the temperature on a thermometer.

Lena does not intend to offer competition to Uri Geller, however. She is a shy young lady who prizes her privacy far above international fame and controversy. Although she did appear at a press conference with Uri Geller on one of his visits to Denmark, she has since adamantly refused to talk with any member of the press. Her father has told those who try to force the issue that Lena is determined that she will not become a curiosity. She says that she is frightened by the powers that have beset her, and that she wishes they would go away. She just wants to be a normal girl.

In explanations of human character, the word "normal" can offer a stumbling block in many situations. It may be that it is quite normal to have abilities such as those of Uri Geller, and that most children have these abilities carefully tutored out of them as they progress through the average educational institution in the Western world. Or it may be, as some people have suggested, that a root race is now emerging in which abilities such as bending metal, influencing one's environment, and developing and expressing all sorts of psi abilities would be considered extremely normal.

For many years now, those who study various esoteric teachings have been predicting the dawn of a new root race, with births occurring on a planetary scale. The children will represent a quantum leap in terms of their advancement on the evolutionary scale.

Jean Caminer has suggested, "The highly potent energy unleashed by the atomic bombs on Hiroshima and Nagasaki at the close of World War II may have given Japan's immediate environment new rates of vibration, affecting the psychic capability of that nation's newborn children."

Whether the tragic dropping of atomic bombs on Japan affected the genetic structure of the residents in the bombed areas who survived, or whether the inspiration of Uri Geller acted as a catalyst, as the *National Enquirer* reported, news of the psychic feats of Japan's superkids began filtering out of Tokyo following Uri Geller's 1973 visit. Japanese scientists have announced that they have found literally thousands of Japanese children who possess the ability to make metal vanish in thin air, to predict the future with amazing accuracy, to heal and to cure others, and to recharge batteries by touch alone.

Early in 1974 Dr. Shigemi Saki, Professor of Psychology at Tokyo's Denki Tsushin University, selected a team of fifteen researchers who chose eight of the children at random for intensive study. "What we have found so far in the laboratory is incredible. To a scientist all these things sound impossible. It may be another century before we fully understand these psychic powers."

The Japanese children, aged five to fifteen, are able to go through Geller's bag of psychic tricks—reading minds, bending silverware, stopping watches—and have added dozens of refinements of their own. The Japanese scientists soon observed from their study of thousands of the kids that many of them

could far outdo even the remarkable Uri Geller in terms of the range of their abilities and in the apparent power which they could exert on metal utensils and a wide variety of other objects.

In my own travels around the United States, I have met many of these superkids after my lectures and public appearances. I have been especially pleased to note that most of them are developing spiritually as well as psychically, and that the majority of them seem to tire quite rapidly of "show-off" psychic manifestations. None of them have been interested in public demonstrations of their abilities, although a good number of them, quite understandably, have become minor heroes to their playmates and friends, and some have caused a certain amount of consternation and confusion in the classroom.

Neither did I find any parents who were interested in having their children put on display. Some parents expressed an attitude of willingness toward scientific investigation of their child's abilities. Others resisted even this. Some had had unfortunate experiences with would-be parapsychologists who had poked, prodded, embarrassed, or even injured their children with alleged scientific testing devices.

In one instance I was told of a young boy who was a veritable demon according to the testimony of his mother and his mother's best friend. He was the bully on the recess playground, and he was abusive to his parents and to his siblings. All in all, he was a quite disagreeable boy.

After watching Uri Geller on television and grunting something to the effect that he could do those same things, he began to bend spoons and to develop the wide range of psi abilities that the personable young Israeli psychic possesses. And after having developed these abilities, he underwent a metamorphosis of personality and was transformed from demon to saint. He now spends his time diplomatically breaking up the fights of his friends on the playground and soothing the egos and injured feelings of his classmates who may have suffered physical or mental injury at the hands of others. He has now abandoned his psychokinetic abilities, and seems no longer interested in his clairvoyant talents. But his mother thankfully acknowledges that he has maintained an interest in growing spiritually and becoming a tranquilizing influence at home and in school.

In November, 1975, during a telephone conversation with Melanie Toyofuku, an associate of Dr. Andrija Puharich, I

learned that she had just returned from England and an examination of a number of the superkids there. Melanie was engaged in a worldwide project of investigating young people with extraordinary mental abilities. She was conducting her studies without fanfare and without a desire to spotlight the young people she was investigating. She was seeking only to learn more about them so that she might help them and help prepare society for their super talents.

When Francie and I arrived at Andrija's estate in Ossining, New York, we found it marvelously advantageous that, in addition to Melanie and Andrija, we would be speaking to Gene Roddenberry, the producer-creator of *Star Trek*. Since Andrija and Melanie had worked so closely with Uri Geller, and since Gene Roddenberry's televised series had influenced literally millions of young people all over the world and acquainted them with areas of the mind in which they could "boldly go where no man had gone before," they seemed an ideal trio with whom to discuss the worldwide production of little Uri Gellers. I was further delighted to find that an old friend, Phyllis Schlemmer, the well-known psychic-sensitive, had joined Dr. Puharich and his associate John Whitmore in a series of worldwide investigations.

ANDRIJA PUHARICH: In reviewing what's going on right now, the unusual psychic phenomena which are popping up all over the planet, nothing is unique; it's all happened before. It's an old story. But what seems to me unique is the fact that the onset of the phenomena has been orchestrated. Melanie and I are really prime witnesses to that.

On November 9, 1973, during tape-recording sessions with SPECTRA it was hinted—though it wasn't said specifically—that Uri would do something unusual with electromagnetic communication. (By the way, November 9 was also the day that Uri was teletransported from New York City to my porch here in Ossining.) I didn't know what SPECTRA might be referring to; I couldn't interpret the statement. But a few weeks later, November 23, Uri appeared on BBC television, and it was like he was an orchestra conductor with a baton. When his baton came down, thousands of people—nobody knows how many people—reported strange events happening at home. Clocks that hadn't worked for years started running; chandeliers began to swing. The British press was saturated for three months, and it's still happening.

I can't find any precedent for this in human history. Of



course, we've never had television before, so history is very shallow that way. But I know nothing like this. Can you think of anything like it where somebody puts down the baton, and all these things begin to happen with thousands of people?

The second thing that I think is unique is that in previous history there have been waves of things such as we were discussing earlier—Spiritualism with the Fox sisters here in New York, and so forth. Previous occurrences of this sort have been rather local, but this bloody thing is global. Wherever Uri has been—South Africa, Japan, Australia—whenever he goes on television, the phenomenon occurs. I don't even try to guess how it works. Not to give McLuhan a pat, but somehow the medium is the message. The medium does carry the message immediately, and we don't even know what the message is!

The super kids that I've run into are not at all like Uri. They're like the ones you've mentioned, Brad, who don't even want to be known.

You remember earlier when I took that long-distance call. I couldn't get into our meditation time because I was still thinking about this little kid from England. He told me he was up in a spaceship last night. He said he told them, "Don't bug me! I've got to study for exams!" But they said, "You've got to come up here." He said, "Well, then you've got to help me with my exams." So he goes up to his classroom in the spaceship, and they give him a whole bunch of equations and he's told immediately to send them to me. That's why he called me, and he's got to explain: "I must know how to define the fourth dimension, the fifth dimension, and the sixth dimension."

We talked for sixteen minutes on the transatlantic call, with him telling me all of these equations. I haven't had time to study them. I don't know whether they're valid or not, but he's really a brilliant mathematician. That's his *forte*. So I can't even begin to understand these kids or define them myself. To me it's like some kind of biological time bomb, and both our leaders in society and science are totally ignoring it.

Nobody really wants to look at the problem, at the phenomenon. They're afraid of what they might see, and that includes some very beautiful people who are turning their backs on the whole phenomenon of the super kids. They just don't want to look at what's underneath the surface. Don't you feel that way, Phyllis?

PHYLLIS SCHLEMMER: I think they're a new species. It's my

opinion that they're a species bred from hybrids on this planet and other civilizations. Also I think it's happening now because we're moving into the age to be aware of what's happening in the universe, rather than simply our planet Earth. I think it's a programming. This is the time that this is supposed to happen, and people like you and Andrija and everyone else is bringing it forth to investigate.

Andrija is right—no one is looking at them like they could be a different species or a different group of beings, and what's making them really tick. They don't think like we do. They can also relate back to their other lives and other planets of existence. Don't you think so, Andrija?

PUHARICH: Oh, sure! They all do! They look at most of us as freaks. You know, I made a proposal to a friend of mine who is a very famous biologist, who told me that it's possible now with genetic determination to pick apart the whole gene structure of a human being just by taking a specimen of his saliva. He said that you could actually biologically detect whether these kids are a new species by the genetic material that's present.

So I said, "What more exciting project could I recommend to you? Here's the kids. I'll give you specimens of their spit. Run them through the mill."

But, no, he wouldn't touch the project. It was too far out. He was frightened, and yet he says it's possible for him to run such a genetic determination.

But again we run into it all the time—fear of the unknown. We have it in communications, in government, in the military. There's a boundary beyond whatever orthodoxy you're addressing yourself to that will not look at the problem, even though it's right under their noses. This is unfortunately the hallmark of our age—the fear of looking into the unknown.

MELANIE TOYOFUKU: Responding to Andrija and to Phyllis, these children really do seem to be quite different. I think we have a tremendous responsibility—since they are on Earth, and they are Earth children—we have a tremendous responsibility in grounding them so that they can be effective on Earth, so that they can function here, and so that they can bring down that knowledge to Earth level and share it with the rest of us. It's probably easy for them to be "out there," and their problems are created when they try to interact with social systems and Earth education and Earth families and Earth life. For us to

emphasize their "up-thereness," I think, is a tremendous disservice to them. What they need is integration on Earth so that they can then allow their cosmic knowledge to be effective. We all have to learn from them, for, in a sense, they bring clues to our survival.

PUHARICH: In a way, the indifference to their presence has been protection for the kids. If anyone really took them seriously, we might have another witch hunt. On the other hand, there was a conference just two weeks ago in London—the International Conference on Gifted Children. Some fifty-five nations attended. As best as I can understand from the proceedings, not one academic person brought up the question of this kind of children. All they were thinking of was the classically gifted children—an I.Q. better than 140, you know, and how to deal with them, and how to keep them pacified, and how to get them through society and run them through school fast. So the ignorance and the *ignore-ance* is pretty universal. Academic people should certainly be aware of these kids. They've been advertised for two solid years now through thousands and thousands of articles in the popular press.

*I think we should point out that some of these children are emerging in locales where Uri Geller is totally unknown.*

PUHARICH: Yes. I was in Mexico in May, and Uri's never been to Mexico. I was absolutely amazed when a flood of people got in touch with me after I did a television talk-show. And out of this came a bunch of what I call space kids—kids with these unusual psychokinetic powers, etc. None of them had seen Uri. None of them had heard of Uri. So that's one clearly documented experience that I have. I have two space kids who are living with me now who are from Colombia, and their abilities had manifested long before they had heard of Uri. So there are kids all over the world who are developing the same kind of abilities who have not been subject to Uri's baton influence.

*One aspect of American culture that certainly could have been a pre-conditioning factor for Uri Geller and the super kids would be "Star Trek". On that marvelous program, which has become a cult, even for kids who weren't even born when it was originally shown on television, there are a number of individuals whom the stalwart crew of the Starship Enterprise encountered who had all sorts of remarkable abilities, who could materialize bouquets of flowers, who could dematerialize*

*phasers out of the hands of Captain Kirk.*

GENE RODDENBERRY: We wrote a couple of episodes about individuals who had such unique talents. As a matter of fact, our second pilot—and the one that sold the series—was on that subject when Gary Lockwood began to find out that he could, after having undergone a strange experience in space, accomplish things like moving a glass of water without touching it. And then he developed more and more power.

We did the same thing in “Charlie X”, which is about a boy who had been raised on a strange planet. But in both those cases we did draw a moral. We did echo sort of a warning that may have something to do with why such things appear slowly.

In both these cases we had the people destroy themselves because they got too much power too fast. I think it would certainly be a danger situation if a child or an adult had this kind of power without having the kind of philosophical background and morality to balance the power as it becomes greater and greater. I think power does corrupt, and I think that even the innocence of a child is no protection against that.

PUHARICH: In my view, the evidence is accumulating, very rapidly in the last few years, that more and more people are being turned on by powers they don't understand. Rather than being some evolutionary breakthrough, some freak genetic thing by cosmic ray induction or something, there does seem to be this thing where the people who receive these powers are able to communicate with some other source outside of themselves, perhaps some extraterrestrial source. So you have to make the assumption, or at least I do, based on the UFOs I've seen, the UFO photographs I've taken, the UFO landings I've seen, and a lot of concrete experience, that there is some kind of intelligent system that is aware of us and can override anything we do.

I make this basic assumption: They are not our equals. We're pretty low creatures compared to the kind of stuff they're dazzling us with. So we ask questions like, “Are they going to take us over? What the hell are they interested in us for? Who are we? There are billions of other planets, why don't they fool around with them? Is this for the good of mankind, or is it not for the good of mankind?”

Unfortunately, these kinds of questions too quickly deteriorate into theological arguments about Satan and who's running the world, which I think, in most cases, are rather sterile,

because people don't really know what they're all about when they talk of these things. I would prefer to go to my own direct experience in looking at each of these space kids, these super kids, as individuals and in spending time with them and living with them and eating with them and exploring the farthest reaches of their consciousness.

I have found in my sampling of the kids, which admittedly is not very large compared to the thousands who are around, that not one is given to what we would call evil or negativity. We also know that Uri Geller has never been able to use his powers for petty larceny. He can't control, he can't dominate, he can't override his abilities. So what we would call negativity or evil does not seem to reside in these kids, but it does reside in our generation, in the older generation.

These kids don't want material possessions. They don't want fame. They know they are here for a purpose. They feel a kind of pre-destined thing. It's a very heavy strain in their existence. They don't have really to struggle to get a certain place. We classically had to go through an education or through a business to acquire either knowledge or power or material possessions.

MS. TOYOFUKU: And they are very easily bored with doing the phenomena—spoon-bending, etc. What I've discovered in just a few cases is that there is an interest in finding out whether this ability can be translated into other areas. They're not too much into passing their abilities along or in teaching them, but in asking, "If I can bend metal, maybe there are other things that are possible, that are more interesting than bending metal." They're pretty bored with metal-bending. They don't know quite what they mean by other areas, but there is an interest in further development, and I think that's really important.

PUHARICH: I think if you push beneath that you will find, especially under hypnosis, that they have incredible private lives. Walter Mitty was a piker compared to what they've got. Every night they go to some far-off planet or a spaceship, and they go through classes, receive teaching, education, and it's a very private world. It's like the little kids who used to go out and see fairies and gnomes, under the trees. They just didn't tell anybody because they knew nobody would understand.

*Just a generation or so ago, instead of going off into spaceships and receiving teachings, such individuals were astral*



*traveling to Tibet and receiving teachings from ascended masters. Don't you think we're seeing an update of the same kind of phenomenon?*

PUHARICH: I think so. These space kids seem to fit into different categories. I'll outline them for you.

There's a whole group who claim to go undersea. They have undersea cities that they all recognize. These are meeting places. It's like going down to the local pub.

There's another group that know of places on Earth that are buried, like under the polar cap somewhere—cities that are there ready to be opened up.

Then there's another group who go to places that are traditional—as you've said, the Tibetan mountains, the Andes, Mt. Shasta, etc. All these traditional places which are associated with mountains and cold and the White Brotherhood sort of business.

But the bulk of them go to places that are not clearly recognizable. The funny thing is, when two of them meet in a spaceship, they start swapping notes. It's really funny, and they're very cool about it.

Let me tell you of an interesting experience I had in Mexico. I got about six of these kids together. I started teasing them because I had some equations which aren't known on Earth, symbols that aren't known. So I wrote some things out, and I asked, "Anybody recognize this?" And a kid says, "Yeah, but you didn't draw it right. There's a little thing should go here."

And immediately these kids got into this thing. Their minds plunged into it. In one-half-hour—and I have all of this on tape—they'd gone from that symbol I'd given them to how to levitate. I mean, all of them had mathematically gone through the various progressions.

When I asked them later if they'd ever thought about these problems before, it came out that they had not. But somehow they had remembered it, either from these classes aboard spaceships or pre-programming and getting it all together. And my asking the questions is what opened it up. The next phase I'm looking toward is getting a group of these kids together so they can exchange information.

*To get back to Gene's "Star Trek" episodes which dealt with power corrupting, I must confess that I was disappointed when the abilities which the characters were displaying turned*

*out to be treated in a negative way. The dialogue, the reasoning, the moral was finely wrought; but I was disappointed that the script writers chose to make the channels become weak and to misuse these abilities.*

RODDENBERRY: It was too much power to put into the hands of an unprepared person.

*I was hopeful, though, especially the way the Gary Lockwood episode began, that he would use his abilities positively, and in so doing, the episode would make a positive statement for people with these kinds of abilities.*

RODDENBERRY: There were a couple instances where he started out using these abilities positively, but he just became too powerful too fast.

*So you were not being critical of these abilities, but you were making a critical statement about one's misuse of such abilities.*

RODDENBERRY: That's right. I feel that these powers aren't positive or negative. I believe they are just powers, just as we can use dynamite to build tunnels and level mountain tops, while other men use it to make war.

PUHARICH: How you use these abilities really boils down to whether you are pro-life or anti-life. You can use healing power, for example, and help everybody around you, but you can use that same power to knock people down. To me, that is almost the ultimate criterion, whether something is pro-life or anti-life.

RODDENBERRY: As I said earlier, I am really a virgin to all of this. I haven't met these children, and I've seen very few instances of what could be called psychic phenomena, though I've admittedly seen a few things that could be.

*Have you ever seen a UFO?*

RODDENBERRY: No, I have not, but at the same time you can hardly work seriously in science-fiction, or you can hardly be an educated person, and say that such things are impossible.

I think to say that we are the only creatures in this galaxy is akin to sitting in fourteenth-century Florence and saying the entire universe revolves around us. I think it would probably be the most mathematically incredible happening you could conceive that this is the only place in this great universe where these happenings that we call life occurred. Therefore, I think that, as many people would say, it's likely there are people ahead of us and behind us.

I think any advanced life will be looking at us and saying, "Won't they be something when they grow up?" For that reason, I have some doubts that if they do confer any powers or give us any help, that they'll do it in such a way that it would deprive us of our free will.

There's a remarkable parallel in the growth of a race and the growth of a person. If you deprive a child of its free will, you're going to create an incompetent adult. I think these "others" would have to give us our free will with whatever gentle shoving one way or the other. I think that anything they might give us will be very much on the order of gentle prodding. I think that these powers, these abilities, may be appearing in exceptional people now; but I think it's likely that in the future these abilities will appear in all kinds of people. Then I think we face the problem we face with every other kind of power—how will it be used?

*One of the principles of the Starship Enterprise was non-interference with the progress of any culture which they might encounter. How do we interpret what is happening on Earth with the super kids? Is this non-interference? Or is what we see happening with the children the gentle prodding to which Gene was referring?*

PUHARICH: Well, let's just take a quick skip through history. I think there's evidence textually in Egyptian, Hebrew, early Greek literature, Hindu literature, and many other ancient texts, that there have been people from some other place arriving here on Earth in things that we now call spacecraft. Whoever these people were, they lay down instructions for humanity, but not with a very heavy hand, because teaching should be a gentle thing. The heaviest hand that we seem to have seen laid on man from some other place is in the Old Testament when Jehovah lays down the law and says, "Do it my way or else!"

But if you look over five thousand years of history that we've got on the books, it seems to me that the presence of the UFO intelligence has been seen, but scarcely felt. It's not obvious. It's not accepted by religion, not accepted by scientists. So I'd say the influence from a historical point of view has been very gentle, like a father who's seldom around, but his presence is still there.

RODDENBERRY: I think all religions come together, because if the Gods are indeed all-powerful, they could have gone

“Zap!” and all men would have been good.

PUHARICH: Sure, but that’s the whole thing of free will. The Gods want you to learn by mistakes and go through trial and error. Hopefully, over eons and eons of evolution, man will bootstrap himself to some equal place in the councils of the universe.

*Andrija, you talk of space and planets, spaceships. Is there anything in your research which would prohibit you from also talking about these entities having come from other dimensions, rather than from outer space?*

PUHARICH: Oh, no, I’m glad you brought that up. People immediately get the idea when you talk about spacecraft that they are from our three-or-four-dimensional frame of reference. Forget it! Absolutely not! The one conclusion I have about the nature of spacecraft, having watched them all over the world, photographed them, having actually seen them on the ground, is that the one thing they can do is to transform from this dimension to somewhere else. My basic assumption is that what is called the spacecraft is indeed a time machine that can transform from one dimension to another.

We have very good analogies in modern physics for this. For example, a so-called three-dimensional particle like an electron in a so-called tunnel effect. You see the electron here, and then it appears over there, instantly. This has been measured. This is one of the fundamental laws of quantum mechanics.

But it’s now known theoretically that what happens is that an electron leaves this four-dimensional framework that it’s stuck in, slips out into another dimension. And without any time travel from here to there, it goes outside this dimension (therefore, outside the range of observation) and then enters without any observable time—so that we know this process occurs at the quantum level of physics. What freaks physicists out is that it might occur at a macroscopic level. They’re the same people who get freaked out when you show them you can bend metal by thinking about it or that clocks can be repaired by the mind or that teletransportation can occur. But I’ve seen all these things.

I know, for example, that teletransportation is not what we think it is. It’s not the movement of an object through time and space to where we’re going. It’s an exit somehow from this time and space which we associate with dematerialization.

If we have this heavy object here on a platform scale and we're going to get it to teletransport ten miles away, it will actually not only show a loss of mass on the scale, but it will disappear totally from observation between here and ten miles away. It does not travel within our dimensionality. I'm absolutely convinced of that. It's going to take a long time for physicists to document that and prove it, so all my thinking about spacecraft and extraterrestrials are that we are, to a great extent, dealing with people who are entering our dimensionality from another dimension. That's what makes the whole thing so frustrating and puzzling.

When the radar observers clock something going eight, ten thousand, fifty thousand miles an hour, and suddenly in a wink it's gone. These maneuvers can only be accomplished by getting in and out of space time. I've seen teletransportation of animals, of human beings, of physical objects, all kinds of things. So, fundamentally, we've got to deal with more dimensions than three or four.

To me, the simplest definition I can give anybody of what dimensionality is, is that the world we live in is bounded by the Einsteinian velocity of light. It's that shell. We live in that kind of a plastic package. Nothing can exceed that velocity. So the boundary of our dimensionality is the velocity of light. If you can exceed the velocity of light, you're in the next dimension.

There must be powers of dimensions like "C," the symbol for the velocity of light. If you think of dimensions as existing of C to the first power, C squared, C cubed, and C to the fourth power, this is what dimensionality is—a whole bunch of velocity nest-egg phenomena. This is what some of the brighter physicists are addressing themselves to in order to comprehend what we're talking about, both in terms of psychic powers and these large-scale, so-called UFO phenomena.

*Why has Uri Geller recently denied the whole UFO aspect of his work?*

PUHARICH: When Uri found out that people did not like the idea of SPECTRA and HOOVA, he chose to deny them at a point which is well marked in time, in January of 1974, when he realized that his speaking of them might hurt his show-business career. From that moment he began to back-pedal.

But, believe me, he was a witness to every event. We've seen the spacecraft. He's photographed them. I've photo-



graphed them. I've seen him go aboard them, and we've all been in the same place.

RODDENBERRY: Yet when Uri gave me a copy of his own book three weeks ago, it included all these things in it. He very specifically talks about going to the spaceship and finding the pen cartridge inside, and he also has a photograph of the UFO that he took out of an airplane window.

*Uri's acceptance or denial notwithstanding, where is the UFO mystery leading us in terms of our societal transcendence? What do you see as the big picture?*

PUHARICH: I know that the phenomenon essentially is not what we could call an emergent phenomenon. By that I mean, there's not a little chain here called material world, material science, and if this chain grows outward the last flower that appears is the flower of these space children. I think something has come from outside. The reason I say that is, as I said earlier, you can't deal with this thing either on a three-dimensional scale or a four-dimensional scale. You have to get into higher dimensional phenomena. This is what bugs all of us. We'd like to be able to package it in cellophane in 3-D and say we've got it all wrapped up, but the phenomenon is not like that.

The "big picture," as you phrase it, extends outside of our dimension, beyond our scope of vision, of hearing, of communication. We're very much like a prisoner who's in a cell who doesn't know what's going on outside. He has no doors, no windows. Every once in a while somebody shoves food under the door, and he tries to imagine who's on the other side, but he doesn't really know who or what. He can only decode the message in terms of his own little black box, and this is the kind of black box all of us live in. I think it's very much a bigger picture than any of our speculations from theological to science fiction to philosophical science have considered.

I do think it's a phenomenon that will eventually become clear, but it's not going to become clear with the ordinary 3-D vision that we exercise in contemporary science. I think we're going to have to develop what I call a whole race of "psychonauts"—talented people who are able to cross dimensional barriers. And there are such people. I've worked with them. They can see into the future. They can see into the next dimension. They can bring back reliable, hard information that

can be verified in the 3-D world.

I think it's going to take an enormous amount of data collection with these psychonauts, who can escape from the fourth dimension and the fifth dimension and the sixth dimensions and tap other civilizations, get aboard spacecraft physically, be teletransported from here to some other civilization. I think we're just at the beginning of a whole new age of exploration; and, to me, it's probably much more exciting than the time when the first little old Neanderthal man dug out a canoe and sailed forth. That little Neanderthal and his canoe led to the great age of exploration, but the exploration on which we are now embarking will be much greater than landing on the moon or going to Jupiter.

I think that everybody should be aware that we are dealing with exciting new phenomena which will make the present way of life seem archaic and primitive—as we look at man in the Paleolithic Age. I think we are on the threshold, and we have all the tools, all the opportunities. All we have to do is remain cool about it and not try to preserve old ideas, old systems, old philosophies of science, old religions, old political forms.

I think we should imagine that the world never existed before and we're starting out from scratch. We've got the opportunity to create a whole new world. My son will probably see all of these things happen. I may never see it. But I'm encouraging him to follow this path, and he follows it happily—because it's fun!

RODDENBERRY: When we start dividing up the neuron and proton and understand the tachon, and when we cut these things up still further, maybe then we will find that the ultimate particle, the ultimate reality, is thought. I think this possibility has a bearing on everything we've been talking about.

I don't know whether the children who see themselves in a spaceship or in Tibet actually go to a Tibet or a spaceship as we know it. But I think it is possible that the power of thought allows them to create a place, not an imaginary place, but a place that is as real to them as reality.

I know that when I am writing very well, and I create (I don't know where that comes from either) a different planet, a different society, during the time I'm writing, it's as real to me and as solid as this table top. I have smelled the smell of a campfire with an odor from no wood you'd ever have on

Earth. There has been quite a reality there. I sometimes wonder how much farther one would have to go until indeed it became real.

I don't know how many worlds are going on all at once. All of us here may be living in a different one in which we just sort of correspond. We're reaching each other through those dimensions.

I think an exciting explanation, an exciting way to look at things, is that the ultimate power, the ultimate particle, the ultimate meaning, is thought itself.

PUHARICH: Let me pick up on the idea that Gene just developed that thought is kind of an ultimate thing. My experience leads me to believe that the power of the mind to travel across these barriers is the only means we have of transporting across the dimensions. What we really need is some verification that all this is so, that there are laws that buttress this phenomena.

Very few people have had these kinds of experiences where the power of thought can literally create things in this three-dimensional world. That is what we call the power of materialization. All the objects that I have seen materialize in front of me—or have seen dematerialize in front of me—were things that exist in the literal, physical world. I have not yet detected something that has come from another dimension. My watch has been transported from here to there. My cameras and tape recorders have materialized and dematerialized. Half the things I own have been transported or dematerialized it seems.

The interesting thing is that quite a few of these space kids have this power. Phyllis has it. Let's not forget that many adults, as well as these youngsters, have the ability to make physical things appear in your presence.

Now this doesn't mean that if you think about something long enough, wishing will make it so, because even people with extraordinary abilities do not always get what they want. They've told me that it's very hard to focus the mind so sharply that they can get what they really want. The slightest deviation of the mind, and they may get what they didn't quite want.

So I believe there's a possibility within man of actually using the power of thought to create three-dimensional worlds which have reality for the eyeball and the ear and all the other senses. That same power may be able to create four-dimensional worlds or five-dimensional worlds. The only problem is, it's still a private world. We've not got to the point where

it is public, where twenty people can share this world.

MS. TOYOFUKU: I completely believe that there is an evolution going on right now. In Queen Victoria's time, for example, some women began menstruating at the age of 21. Today we're menstruating at 10. There's a biological evolution. Six months ago there was a conference on biological evolution. An article appeared in the *New York Times* showing that, to a biologist's satisfaction, there has been evolutionary change in the organism. I think that a kind of biological evolution makes it a lot easier for people to accept a psychological and a spiritual evolution, and the children are in that kind of evolution.

The children have evolved to the point where they're transcending. All that's happening is transcendence. I think that transcendence is the important thing. Some people transcend on a religious level. They commune with God, and that's enough for them. You mention space civilizations to them, and they get very upset. With the space children, religion upsets them. They're in another kind of space with another civilization. All of that to me is comfortable.

I think the arguments we create, whether it's a UFO, whether it's a Jungian thought-form, whether it's collective unconscious, all that is less important to me in terms of an argument. All of it is totally acceptable to me, and I think it depends upon your personal belief system as to whichever cosmology you wish to believe.

The important thing is that if we are indeed here as part of the evolutionary process, which I believe we are, then our commitment is to be effective in creating a transcended planet, so that we survive in light and be the best that man can be. And if it requires some discretion to do that, some altruism, some help, then we should do it.

A lot of people panic when they hear UFO stories. I think that we should try to put these stories in some perspective so that we deal in the most positive way with all these phenomena.

JOHN WHITMORE: I agree that the big picture is a transformation of mankind. This comes in so many different forms. Even sociologists are writing about some sort of a transformation. I think that it comes down in many, many different forms, and I think each group perceives it in the context in which they're working. I think that too few people are drawing connections between all these things.

I think the New Age, so to speak, is a holistic age. We want to get out of the reductionist Piscean way and have a look at this overview. But it's difficult, particularly recently. We have been conditioned to the specialized, focused ways of perception. I think that some of the space children, for example, and other people are beginning to look at things in a different way. They've got a different sort of perception.

I know that Melanie's role is very much involved with what the kids are going to be. I feel that my role is somehow more involved with the immediate change, which I see coming in the next eighteen months and associated with the decline of the institutions of society.

I think if we look at the transformation in terms of cause and effect—which I don't like to, but knowing that a lot of people are—we're going to see the destruction of these institutions as the thing which will create the new. And I think the new is already being created, and the two things happen to be going on in parallel.

I believe, in a cosmic sense, in a hierarchical sort of structure in the universe and that part of the holistic view is the acknowledgement that we are a very small part of a much larger whole. I think all we're doing is getting in touch with something that's always been there. We're just finding ways through the veil and beginning to get in touch with it.

Five hundred years ago we discovered that we were not the geographical center of the universe. It's taken us another five hundred years to realize that neither are we the intelligent center of universe.



## 8 Healing with UFO Energy

In February, 1966 while visiting numerous countries and territories in Africa, Hans Lauritzen, a Danish UFO investigator, contracted a severe case of liver hepatitis. Upon his return to Denmark, he had to give up his work, and he was put on an invalid's pension. In November, 1967 while attending the Seventh International UFO Congress in Mainz, Germany, Lauritzen met a Swedish girl who told him that he had been placed on the list of the Space People and that he would be contacted soon.

A month later, on December 7, 1967, Lauritzen and four of his friends were on a routine UFO watch in a woods near Copenhagen. Lauritzen recalls that he became tired very easily at this point in his illness. He had to stop several times while his friends walked on ahead. At that time, his liver was ten centimeters larger than normal. After spending quite some time in the woods, the five UFO researchers were in the process of deciding to return home when they spotted two great, dim, yellow globes about a hundred meters away from them.

Lauritzen began to walk as if in semi-trance, as if he were guided. He felt a presence, as if something were above him. He found himself saying out loud, "Please help humanity. Please let me help you to help humanity."

He remembers that a telepathic conversation followed. It was in Danish. The UFO intelligences told him that he should give and not receive, that he should stand alone. Then they said, "You are only standing here by the help of your friends."

"They told me that I had a very strong power and that it could become still stronger. I asked them to make it so that the power could not be misused. After that I continued to walk in a semi-trance. Soon I found myself at the place where I had first seen the yellow globes. It was in a little open place. I heard my friends calling me, and I glanced at my watch. More

than an hour had passed since we had first seen the globes. I wondered where I had been all that time. I started running in the direction where I had left my friends. Suddenly I discovered that I was not tired anymore, and I ran and ran so fast that my four friends could not follow me. I had to wait for them. I realized that I had been cured of my hepatitis."

Gene Duplantier carried Lauritzen's account in his excellent-but-now-defunct *Saucers, Space and Science* (No. 58, 1970). The Danish contactee said that, soon after his UFO interaction, he felt as though something was spreading inside his body, something was moving up his spine to his neck and the back of his head.

"It was accompanied by a pleasurable feeling and made me stand up and make strange movements and turns. Because of the semi-trance state, I had to follow its bidding. It was like something spreading in my whole nervous system. After some months, pains began coming in the chest and under the arms and especially in the back, the neck, and the back of my head. I've never experienced such strong pains, but gradually the effects faded.

"Shortly after contact, I felt the most pleasurable states of mind, so wonderful they cannot be described. At other times I felt strong fear and anxiety, and I dared not go outside the house. After some months I underwent states of sorrow, depression, and desperation, but gradually those effects also faded.

"I passed a medical examination, not mentioning my contact, of course; and to the surprise of the doctors, ten centimeters of my liver had disappeared so that it was now normal size. The blood test showed that it functioned now as any other healthy liver.

"But I discovered that I sometimes had not my free will to believe and think what I wished to. Strange thoughts, which I felt were not my own, came popping into my mind. They were often of a very negative and destructive nature. It was not possible for me to stop these thoughts, although I tried, but gradually those effects also faded.

"To summarize this experience, it has been the most wonderful and pleasurable experience of my life, but it has also been the most horrible and painful experience of my life. Before, I had a sick liver. At one time it was as much as sixteen centimeters too large. Now I have a healthy liver. I am most thankful to the UFOs for having cured my otherwise chronic

disease. If this had not happened, I would never have been able to resume my work and activities. I swear to God that I have told the truth as far as I can see it.”

In the July–August and September–October, 1973, issues of *Flying Saucer Review*, Pedro Romaniuk gives his report of “an extraordinary case from Argentina.”

On December 30, 1972, at approximately 10:20 P.M., a seventy-three-year-old Argentine citizen, Sr. Ventura Macerias, experienced an interaction with a UFO and a UFO occupant. After the visitation, Macerias felt a tingling sensation in his legs which lasted for more than forty-eight hours. For three or four hours after his experience he had a severe headache, extending from the center of the forehead to the temples where he felt continual pulsations. The headache lasted for fourteen days.

The percipient also developed violent diarrhea, involving about eight daily attacks for eight days. He also had to endure nausea and vomiting for four days.

The seventy-three-year-old man began to lose hair abnormally, and several witnesses testified to the fact that before the UFO encounter he had had an abundant head of hair for his age. From the fourteenth day on, several small, red pruriginous pustules appeared on the back of his neck.

Sr. Macerias developed difficulty in speaking and appeared to have trouble in moving his tongue. This condition lasted for about twelve days. When researcher Romaniuk observed him on January 16, the elderly man was still speaking with a slight stammer.

Sr. Macerias found that both his eyes watered constantly after his close sighting of the UFO and the occupant. His eyes troubled him for five days.

But, as with Hans Lauritzen, Sr. Macerias found that after the agony came a kind of ecstasy. His health began to improve remarkably, to the point where he was able to lift and carry weights that had been totally out of the question for him before the experience.

Most astoundingly, new teeth began to appear in his left upper gum. Two front teeth and two cheek teeth were coming through and, on February 10, were noted to be approximately two millimeters to three millimeters long.

Researcher Romaniuk noted that, in spite of his seventy-three years, Sr. Macerias' mental state was completely lucid.

He was able to recall all details of the episode and to provide a complete description of the occupants, the craft, and various symbols that were printed on a banner borne by one of the occupants, a banner which he was able to see through one of the windows of the UFO. In addition to his state of mental alertness, Sr. Macerias was developing "psi" abilities.

As Romaniuk writes, the development of ESP on the part of UFO percipients often follows the period after a terrible headache has been endured for several days. Likewise, diarrhea is a symptom frequently reported by UFO percipients—as is vomiting, loss of hair, the small, red pruriginous pustules, and the watering of the eyes. Stammering, although not as often mentioned by UFO percipients, has been noted in a number of cases.

In his follow-up report, Romaniuk mentions a quite familiar pattern which Sr. Macerias underwent after experiencing his extraordinary rejuvenation. "Ever since the incident occurred, he has been under constant medical supervision, both clinical and psychiatric. Let us recall, to begin with, that he is a man who is totally unable to read or write. But now, suddenly, in his conversations with our investigators, he has begun talking about philosophical, theological, and astronomical concepts. . . . He mentions big figures in miles, and in a matter of seconds he converts them to kilometers. He refers to various planets of the Milky Way and makes repeated use of the terms 'brother' and 'brotherhood' in connection with those who approach him. He has developed a profound religious feeling, and he is expecting enormous geological cataclysms which will befall our planet as a result of constant atomic explosions and which will partly destroy the planet. He has also developed an artistic feeling inasmuch as he now spends his free time in sculpting from a massive piece of rock a representation of a craft like the one that he saw on the occasion in question."

Over the years, several witnesses of UFO activity have reported rapid healing of cuts and the accelerated alleviation of certain illnesses after a close encounter with some aspect of the UFO experience. What is there about contact with the UFO that can heal? Is it some electromagnetic radiation which might emanate from the object?

In September of 1972, Dr. Alan Tanner, head of the Control Systems Laboratory of the National Research Council of Canada, announced that he had found a way to heal wounds on

laboratory animals up to one hundred times faster than the weeks of treatment now required. Susan Halter, a Queens University medical student who assisted in the project, said that the technique had only been tried on rats and that it had been developed while Dr. Tanner and his colleague, anatomy professor Dr. Cesar Romero-Sierra, were seeking ways to keep birds from colliding with airplanes.

Ms. Halter said that the technique employs electromagnetic radiation to speed the healing of open wounds "by enabling" the healing procedure to skip some of the steps normally required in the basic physiological mechanics. "We are able to reach the final wound-healing stages much more rapidly than normal. However, before it can be used on people, it must be continued on animals to insure that no adverse radiation effects occur.

"In seeking ways to keep birds from following jet intakes and crashing into airplane windshields, the team discovered that birds became disoriented when they intercept radar beams. They began treating them with electromagnetic radiation."

In various Canadian press accounts, Dr. Tanner said that the technique involved the application of an electromagnetic field in the radio frequency range which has wave-lengths longer than those of visible light. It also involves the application of histimine, a natural substance which dilates the capillaries and increases circulation to the area of the wound. Applying the electromagnetic field speeds up the generation of collagen, a fibrous protein that helps knit wounds together. While expressing a professional cautionary note that the technique must be studied further, Dr. Tanner speculated optimistically that the process might one day revolutionize the economics of hospital care, because the turnover of patients could be accelerated.

Two healers from Rochester, Minnesota, Victor and Lorraine Darr, have begun acquiring a national reputation for quietly channeling what they consider to be UFO energy in order to effect healing. Neither Vic nor Lorraine has sought attention for this work, and they continue to express amazement when people fly in from California, New Jersey, or one of the Canadian provinces to consult with them and to receive their directing of the healing UFO energy. Vic and Lorraine make no extravagant claims for their ability to channel the energy. They seek only to serve their fellow man in the best way they can.



On September 2, 1974, Lorraine began to receive automatic writing, at first from a spirit who purported to be her grandmother, then later from various elevated entities, until the communicating beings declared themselves to be Space Brothers.

The system which Vic and Lorraine use quite often is for Lorraine to go into light trance and permit the entities to write through her. Oftentimes both of them feel that they see, in transparent state, the entities that communicate with them. But the method they have found most effective is for Lorraine to channel certain instructions, comments, advice, and criticisms through automatic writing. These can then be used in their healing work. At my request, Vic and Lorraine have shared a number of these channeled writings for use in this book:

3 / 27 / 75. 10:15 A.M. -

Many of us are here to share and receive love from Victor and you. Bless you in your work. There is another symbol to bring to use. Victor knows the meaning of "4." The numeral "8" is also very significant in that all things have a God value, and 8 is a sign for God and all disciples.

The body goes through a cycle to heal, and a reversal of illness to good health must be pictured in the 8. Begin on one side and take the illness around the flowing curves until you meet the beginning of the line. The colors will have adjusted and changed, and the healing will have pushed the gray out of the 8 and filled it beautifully. Bless you. *The Golden Brothers.*

5 / 1 / 75. 4:45 A.M.

Victor, the talent you feel coming back to you you used very successfully when you were a healer before. You first learned on the planet of light and learned well. The processes you have buried so long through the years makes for deeper digging for you at times. The ability to see illness is a welcome addition for you, and the difference between a healthy body and one of disease will be more apparent when you are able to view more healthy individuals so that you may develop a comparison.

6 / 30 / 75. 2:00 P.M.

*Luno* [a space brother]: I have actually two purposes in mind where my words can do the most good. I will enlarge the healing field of understanding for you to let you see how all you know and do will fit in your *now* world. Also, the basic mind-understandings which you call logic and common sense can become so far out of line in a person's suffering and ills.

You can spot people who need help by the condition of their

skin, their manner of walk, their posture, and their eyes. Listen to the key words, "I can't. I know. I am afraid. I have been everywhere." All these are indications of poor use and understanding of the mind.

First the pain must be taken away so the mind can hear your key words. Instruct them to smile often, to do something for others every day. Honor God. Ask, "Why am I here?" This last phrase will cause people to begin to wonder; and once the wondering has begun, the desire to be well can be implanted in their minds.

Bless all always with the silent words, "Here is another soul coming to God." The soul hears and knows and sees the way to God through the pain and the wondering. Couple this with the use of the healing inner core of the light. . . .

The instant placing of the light within another, either through eye contact or mind contact or the placing of a hand on the body, is the slowest to come. Possibly your fear of being ridiculed hides some things from your clear understanding. Healings are so prayed for, so needed, so spoken of in your world that the derision and ridicule will be faint. The masses will rejoice. So cast aside all worries and let God work miracles.

8 / 5 / 75. 3:35 P.M.

I am the soul Becovol, whom Victor saw today. I had to come, as there is something I can impart to you at this time. The manner of healing you use is very old, as you know.

All places on the body can be touched and healed. Try concentrating on the color deep purple when healing by thought. The color acts as a carrier of the healing thought and will work better in some cases. Place your hand in a salute position above the body and bless all silently who are within range, and you will see a new reaction.

8 / 12 / 75. 4:15 P.M.

I am Norbol. We were friends long ago, both on this planet and others.

Preparing the soul for healing is simple. Most have a great desire to be well, so there is a feeling of happiness, and the healing brings the relief which in time brings the satisfaction which aids in the spiritual growth. Your mind should bring forth pictures of the healing to be. The upraised arms should signify the healing benediction. When you picture the healing thought in your mind, you are sending healing to all within range. In this way, you can heal a large group and not be questioned as to why you are imitating the posture associated with Jesus. The energy is simply brought into form to use over a specific area. Pray for the circle to be filled and flow with your thoughts. It

is simply a rearrangement of cells, and the body and soul both rejoice.

When the thought of transporting energy in the form of one's body is so concentrated, it will leave and appear at will. This will save your *now* body for a *future* time. This same concentrated energy will transport the illness out and away from the physical body to be changed into prāna to be used again.

Healing, Blessed One, is the highest expression of love for the soul and the body. Concern for others, each and every one, has a part to do whether directly or indirectly, knowingly or unknowingly.

### *A Message from Muello*

The healer Jesus used the hands as one of the best means of passing healing to people. The upraised arms draw the prana into the flow which is then directed. Weak, tired, sick bodies are surrounded by God's help and must learn again how to use that help. Correct breathing saves lives and cures many illnesses. When the body relaxes, the mind feels less pressure, so it can begin releasing knowledge. Earth people wait and expect a healer to come to them when, in reality, they themselves are capable of self-healing.

### *Message from Maynell, Golden Light Being*

Some of the healing energies are positive magnetic, and some are negative. These atoms must travel in opposite directions together for best results. This flow can be felt when two are working together, but one can block or divert the flow unknowingly, as has happened with Lorraine at times. If Lorraine helps, she must be the conductor only, not the sender. No damage was done, just the flow was not as powerful as it could have been.

For best results, use Lorraine as the board for the healing to bounce off, then use the color rays, matching the rays to the auric color of the person so the blending of good, positive healing light can eliminate pain and disease. Thought is all important, as disease cells have a gray to black aura and a brooding, deep, sad sound. The healing thought changes the atoms capable of traveling into, and through, anything so that they can change the cell. The atom flow reaches the gray coloring, and when it meets it, disintegrates it into a golden color and heals and fuses all.

Each body has different sounds according to its well-being. Use the pulse to feel the flow and sound of the body and to know where the adjustment is needed. The single thumb or finger placement of energy is effective, and the hand-over-hand healing drives out pain.

One of the first space entities who came through to Vic and Lorraine was named Julo. He depicted himself as having come from a culture five hundred years in advance of Earth. Lorraine says that while they speak of Julo in the masculine, he is really more androgynous, combining feminine as well as masculine qualities. Vic says that he often sees or catches glimpses of the space entities who work with them in their healing mission, but he told me that he never really was able to distinguish the features of the beings.

Vic has also had a number of out-of-body experiences in which he feels he was taken aboard spaceships and given information, teachings, advice in his healing work. He says that he has even been taken on these spaceships to Venus. When I asked him whether it was actually Venus or, in the words of Francie, a world "like unto Venus," he conceded that it was probably the latter since, "Venus in our solar system would be too hot to support life as we know it." But wherever this Venus is, whether in another dimension or in a parallel world, Vic says that he has traveled there, seen warehouses, factories, hospitals, and that he has even practiced healing on its natives.

Vic and Lorraine mentioned that their friends Ken and Barbara Hunt, healers from Wisconsin, have also accompanied them on trips to other dimensions. Lorraine told me that they sit in a circle, place hands together, concentrate on the healing energy, and ask that the energy be directed where it is most needed. After such an affirmation, they sometimes feel themselves being lifted or transported to worlds outside our own.

Lorraine says that she is able to describe the sensation of movement; Barb is able to interpret the various colors in the dimensions. In such a manner, the four of them talk through the entire journey, share experiences, and mutually apprehend sights and sounds.

In the healing work, people have said that they are able to see a white kind of energy-flow emanate from Vic's hands. The Darrs have treated all manner of ailments. Patients from all over the United States, Canada, and a number of European countries have come to see Vic and Lorraine. Vic doesn't speak of psychic phenomena. He's unsure, really, what mysticism is all about, and he is not greatly impressed by the space entities—only appreciative of their assistance. Vic says that, to him, all this is simply self-awareness. When one becomes totally aware of himself and his potentialities, then he is au-

tomatically a citizen of other dimensions of being.

When I asked the Darrs, as some people might, if they could be deceived by these entities (could these entities be something other than what they claim?), Vic and Lorraine were quite firm in stating that they did not believe this could be so, because the entities are assisting them in helping people—which Vic and Lorraine do not think can be considered a negative act. Also, as Vic stressed, they have retained their own wills. They are not puppets doing the bidding of entities from some other plane of being.

Vic conceded that, since these were higher intelligences quite superior to him, it might be possible that they could simply be letting him *think* that he was doing good. But, as he laughed, “If this is the case, and they’re really negative in their purpose, then they’re doing a very poor job, judging by the good reports that we continue to receive from people who have come to us for this kind of healing.”

Vic has also heeded the admonition, physician heal thyself. He’s a former steelworker who was injured in a factory accident and became partially paralyzed. By that time he was already active in his healing ministry. While he lay in a hospital bed, people came from hundreds of miles away to receive healings.

The irony of the entire situation struck him with great impact one night. He spent two and one-half hours, in which, he admits, he sweat a great deal, working on himself. Within a day and a half, he walked out of the hospital. He has never had any ill effects since then, and he now can pick up any object he wishes without ill effect on his back.

Vic also once wore a hearing aid and was told by doctors that this particular damaged sense was beyond help. Again, by working on himself and channeling the healing energy, he was able to discard his hearing aid. As a delightful byproduct of the process, he also eliminated the common cold from his reality construct.

Lorraine says that to her and Vic, serving as channels for UFO healing energy means that they are developing great powers of faith. The contact with other spheres of reality has helped them to have faith in a non-material world that co-exists with our own. “At the same time,” she added, “it has enabled us to help others on our way back to God.”



## 9 The Pyramid Connection

Within any group professing an interest in either psychic phenomena or UFOs there are certain to be at least two or three "pyramid freaks." Advocates of "pyramid power" insist that the life of razor blades can be prolonged almost indefinitely by the regenerative channeling of pyramid energy. Seeds can be given super-productivity. Meat can be preserved by natural means. Some enthusiasts even make their pyramids "people-sized" so that they can practice improved meditation under the peaked shelters.

Patrick Flanagan, one of the more ambitious researchers in the field of pyramid power, believes that we can eliminate practically all disease, purify our polluted air and water, and prolong human life for hundreds of years by applications of pyramid energy.

Pat Flanagan has been exploring the groves of science since he was eleven years old. When he was seventeen, he gained national recognition for his neurophone, an electronic hearing aid which allows deaf people to "hear" by bypassing the ears and transmitting sounds directly to the brain.

I first met Pat in Honolulu several years ago. At that time, he encouraged me to join him inside a large plastic pyramid that he had built as a portable meditation device. Since that time, Pat has greatly enlarged his research program on pyramidal energies, written books on the subject, marketed items such as the "plasmonic sensor," and established workshops on the transformation of various body energy fields into a higher consciousness. Francie and I decided that we must interview Pat concerning his opinion of the pyramid connection, UFOs, and man's information.

PAT FLANAGAN: In my new book *Beyond Pyramid Power*, I reproduce a copy of a NASA patent application in which it

states that the pyramid, or cone, shape, is the most efficient, randomly polarized, micro-wave resonator known. What they're speaking of in this patent is the idea of cosmic energy approaching Earth in the form of microwaves generated by "blackholes" in space, by different star systems, and things like that. You might say that a pyramid is a greenhouse for cosmic energies, whereas an ordinary greenhouse is for infrared.

One of the things I've discovered is what I call a "virtual electric field." It is an electric field that we can detect electrically. It will penetrate a Faraday cage, whereas electronic radiation will not. The only other radiation known to man that will penetrate a Faraday cage is gravity. Willard Gibbs, who is also one of the famous fathers of modern science, mathematically postulated this energy, then made a statement that if it was ever discovered it would embarrass those mathematicians who had not included it in their equations.

When I first looked at pyramidal energy, I thought it was magic. Magic can be defined as that which we do not understand. When we understand it, it becomes science. The whole history of all of science is one of converting magic into science. So what I've been experimenting with over the years is that which I call virtual electronic field, which, by the way, is the same energy that Harold Saxton Burr at Yale University called the "quasi-electric field" or the "electric field on the surface of living organisms." There's a lot of support coming in from around the world. A Russian scientist says that pyramid power is a type of electric field, which he calls a time field.

One of the things we found is that when a person sits in a pyramid model that's properly lined up to the magnetic field, he increases and balances the acupuncture energies in the body. We can test this by measuring the acupuncture points on his fingers and toes. This is very significant because we've had a lot of letters from people telling us how the pyramid increases their energy, their sex drive, their quality and quantity of dreams, etc. This can all be explained according to Chinese theory regarding balance of the acupuncture points.

*Your research has demonstrated that more is going on than power of suggestion.*

FLANAGAN: Oh, yes. In some of our experiments, for instance, we had a cubic box and we had a pyramid which we would lower over people's heads while they were blindfolded.

They didn't know which box was being lowered over their heads. So I'm convinced. With a sensitive electrometer and an antenna in a Faraday cage, I can measure a variation in voltage field in a pyramid model. This goes beyond imagination and beyond magic. The pyramid is an antenna shaped for different frequencies of radio waves.

*Who do you feel first built the pyramids?*

FLANAGAN: First of all, as we know, there has never really been any indication of who built the pyramids. All the various Pharaohs were proud of their accomplishments. You would think, due to the size of the Great Pyramid and the task it took to complete it, that somebody would have bragged about it. But nobody did.

There are lost mathematics in the pyramid, some of which were only recently rediscovered. The value of "Pi", for example, was supposed to have been discovered just a few hundred years ago. Yet the pyramid was built at least five thousand years ago. It is my belief that whoever built the pyramids had an advanced scientific knowledge. With the discovery of, for instance, five thousand-year-old batteries in the Middle East, we know that someone back then even knew how to handle electricity. It is my belief that the pyramid was built by a group of people who were very advanced, much more advanced than the people we call the Egyptians. Who they were or how they got here is speculation.

*Do you think the pyramid serves as a kind of philosopher's stone . . . some sort of symbol that we must seek to unlock?*

FLANAGAN: I've often described the pyramid as a beacon from the past pointing the way toward discoveries that could possibly save mankind in time of great disaster. I believe that the pyramid, because of the enduring quality of its structure plus the fact that it incorporates within it so many mysteries that we're now decoding, appears to have been left here as a sort of a time capsule of knowledge.

From my own work on the pyramid, I now have numerous exciting developments. I have a new crop stimulation system which is called the electrocatalytic seed stimulator. Last year we tried it on twenty-five hundred test acres extending from Indiana to Texas. The average farmer had a 300% increase in crop production.

*From seed that was somehow energized in the pyramid?*

FLANAGAN: Right. We're energizing seed. We tried soybeans, corn, millet, rye, oats, wheat, and also cotton; and we found these increases in crop yield to be true in all cases. I also have a development which I call an electric field communicator. I can transmit this over a distance through water or through earth without any impedance, whereas radio waves are drastically impeded by earth and by water.

*And you feel that all these developments of yours somehow utilize pyramid energy?*

FLANAGAN: Yes. That's where I'm at as far as my scientific work. I'm continuing to research, but I must tell you what happened when we went to Egypt...that goes beyond my understanding. Permit me to preface this by going back about four months before we went to the Great Pyramid.

Eve Bruce, my fiancée, and I were invited to meet a Sufi Master in a mansion out in Bel Air. This Sufi Master really started the whole thing.

He walked up, put his finger on the middle of my forehead, and said: "I do not tell the future nor do I flatter, but I know what your future is. Not too soon and not too far off you will go to Egypt. There something will happen which will change your life drastically. You will experience great change. Some day you will write the most important book ever written in the history of man. And through your efforts all warfare will be ended on Earth."

Then he went on and on and what he said was both flattering and shocking to me. He was going back to Istanbul the next day, so I was rather overwhelmed by his statements. Before he left he said, "What I say is true. It will happen whether you believe it or not, for this is your destiny."

I told Eve at the time: "Well, first of all, he said we're going to go to Egypt, so let's see what happens. It would be nice if the other things that he said would take place will happen—if that is what I'm supposed to do. But if not, why, that's okay with me, too."

About two months after the Sufi Master made this statement, Eve and I were invited to Egypt by a man we had never met, an American businessman from Indiana.

Our goal while we were in Egypt was to spend the night at the Great Pyramid. After trying through various channels to get permission to sleep in the pyramid, we found that it was

absolutely impossible. It's just not done. So we resorted to bribery—which has always worked—and it cost us about \$135 to spend the night.

That evening (September 9, 1974) at 11:30 P.M., we had a meal at our Egyptian guide's house, then set out walking up a dusty road toward the Giza Plateau. We were stopped by a guard with a rifle who, I guess, gave us the Arabic equivalent of, "Who goes there?" When I gave him the equivalent of six months' salary, he broke into a very toothless smile and passed us on.

We walked around the pyramid—sort of cased it—and went up to the front gate where the gatekeeper was located. He opened the gate for us. He also smiled when I gave him his equivalent of six months' salary. Ultimately, we ended up in the King's chamber at midnight.

They asked us if we wanted the lights on, and we said, no. They turned off the fluorescent lights and left the pyramid and locked us in. No matter what happened, we were locked in until, I believe, 7:30 the next morning. We had a candle and we had some water and we had a blanket from the Hilton Hotel. Plus a writer from *Esquire* magazine! It happened that he was a primal-scream patient, and he really was afraid that if he called, "Mummy," a mummy would come out! He took a couple of valiums and a couple chloralhydrates, and he was out like a light bulb for most of the night, though occasionally he'd wake up groggily, make a verbal note into his tape recorder, and go back to sleep.

We did some chanting, some Oms and various things. I was sitting down doing some meditation when my body started vibrating all over! I was experiencing not only spasmodic jerking in my muscles and in my solar plexus, but I was also experiencing the feeling of an electric shock in my spine. I was moaning and groaning. It felt like somebody had a low-frequency, alternating current voltage connected to me.

*So it actually was a physical reaction, a physical discomfort?*

FLANAGAN: Yes. Very, very physical. Also my solar plexus was spasmodically jerking.

I never had anything like it before. I'm not subject to epilepsy or any of those things. I've had EEG's, and my brain patterns are clear. This went on for about maybe half an hour to forty-five minutes, and I lapsed into a sleep, you might say.



In the sleep I left my body, and I went into a room. I could see this was a hidden chamber.

*Have you had OOB's (out-of-body experiences) before?*

FLANAGAN: Yes. Anyway, I went into this room, and I saw it had a vaulted ceiling. It was rectangular, but the ceiling was sort of pointed—you know, rather than flat on top like the king's chamber.

In the middle of the room was something that looked like a stone pedestal, like a lectern, and on that was what appeared to me to be two gold tablets. I would almost say that there were handprints on the tablet. The idea was that if a person were to place his hands on the tablet he would get information through his nervous system, sort of like my neurophone when I was a kid.

Then I looked around trying to figure out how to get into the room, and I saw something that looked like a block that would swing out of the way.

When I woke up, we took a flashlight and went searching around the king's chamber. We found one stone in the corner that looked as though there might be something on the other side of it, but I couldn't figure out how to get into it.

Then Eve and I were again sitting quietly meditating in the darkness. During the day we had been in the pyramid when there was gunnery practice in the distance. While we were inside the pyramid, we could hear no bombs or anything going off, 'cause it's so insulated sound-wise. While we were meditating, a strange thing happened. We heard a loud, roaring noise. It got louder and louder and louder like a—Eve described it as a freight train; I described it as a jet exhaust.

This sound lasted for a few minutes. I don't know how long. We were so excited we had no idea of time passing. Then the roar stopped, and both of us were in shock, just looking at each other, waiting.

Then we heard a sound like a male and female chorus singing a liturgy or chanting. It was as if they were right on the other side of the wall, and if we could just have opened a door we could have heard what they were saying. Then that went away, and then we heard what sounded like a woman's voice.

*Could you distinguish any words?*

FLANAGAN: We could distinguish that it was not English, and it was not Arabic. It sounded almost like a Gregorian

chant. We really couldn't make it out. For your reference I later found that Ouspensky in *A New Model of the Universe*, speaking of his time in the pyramid, describes almost the same experience when he meditated in there for a few hours.

I also had this feeling of intense heat or cold up the center of my spine to my head. It didn't hurt me. It felt almost pleasurable.

EVE BRUCE: I also felt a tingling and heat and goosebumps, starting at my feet, then traveling all the way up my body.

*To what in your past experience would you compare this sensation? Anything you've ever had before?*

EVE BRUCE: I've never had anything quite like it. It wasn't really ecstatic, and it wasn't anything unpleasant. It was very intense.

*After you heard the woman's voice and you were experiencing these kind of physiological reactions. . . .*

FLANAGAN: Then nothing else really happened for the rest of the night, except once in a while I went exploring, and we got the *Esquire* man up to go with me.

We went the next evening at midnight—the *Esquire* man again on valium, not chloralhydrates this time—and we climbed the pyramid on a moonless night, which was really quite a very exciting experience.

The guide said that that had never been done. Nobody had ever climbed the pyramid on a moonless night. In fact, the guide said the police were drawing lots as to who was going to go up and get the bodies.

Even during the Egyptian holy days, during broad daylight, twelve or fifteen people a year die falling off the pyramid, because they slip on loose rock or something. So they said that climbing the pyramid on a moonless night with no light at all was tantamount to committing suicide.

We came back to Los Angeles, and I had my thirtieth birthday on October 11. On October 28, exactly two weeks from my birthday, we were sitting around in a group of people one evening after dinner, and I had had two glasses, two small glasses, of wine. I suddenly started feeling dizzy, and I felt as though I was going to pass out. This had never happened to me before. Eve told me to relax for a minute.

I closed my eyes, relaxed back in my chair, and the next thing I knew was that I heard a voice, and it was a man's voice. I realized it was to my left. Suddenly I realized that it

was *my* body speaking. At this point I realized that I was out of my body and that my body was talking.

*You had been momentarily displaced from your physical body, your consciousness?*

FLANAGAN: Right. At that point everything was black. The only perception I had was hearing, and it was coming from my left. I knew that there was a woman sitting on my left, and that's why it shocked me. This voice said, "My name is Master Kascafeyet. I am going to be speaking through Patrick's body. I do not want Patrick to drink any more wine because we're working on his nervous system, and it interferes with our work." And then he said, "Good evening," and he left my body just that fast. When I woke up, I came to with such a start that it was sort of an explosive thing. All the effects of the wine were gone. I wasn't sleepy anymore. I felt like I'd had a full night's rest. It was really an incredible feeling.

*Had you been ill at all?*

FLANAGAN: No, not at all. I was, and continue to be, in perfect health. I'm absolutely in perfect health.

*I've always associated you with high vitality.*

FLANAGAN: Right! I have very high vitality. I'm a health food nut and everything. I'm just in perfect condition.

A couple of months later, Eve and I went to Bob Monroe's house in Virginia. The first evening we were in Virginia on our way to Bob's, we were in a motel, and my body started shuddering and jerking around. Eve tried to lay me down, and suddenly my body sat up and said in a very deep voice, which was not mine: "I do not want to sit down. Allow this body to sit up."

So Eve moved back and was just sort of looking—shocked, according to her—and this voice said, "We are operating on Patrick's vocal cords. We do not want you to interfere. We will be working on his body all night long. Do not be disturbed by what happens."

Eve said that all evening long, very high-pitched sounds were coming out of my mouth, like different frequencies, different high-frequency sounds. My body would shudder. It would sit up. It would walk around the room, go back to the bed, and things like that.

Then we went to see Bob Monroe and talked to him about it.

He gave us his guest house. We were on a real, solid, four-

poster wooden bed, and we were lying there very quiet, trying to go to sleep one night. We heard this rustling noise; it got louder and louder; and we were sort of looking at each other, wondering where it was coming from. We couldn't locate the sound.

Suddenly the bed literally exploded. The tail end of the bed and the headboard and the two sideboards went in different directions; the mattress fell flat on the floor with a loud "Boom!" Eve let out a loud scream, and I was in shock.

I switched on the lights, and suddenly *he* took over my body again. *Bam!* He was in!

And he said, basically, that this had been done in order to put me into a theta state while my body was awake.

The next day, when we showed Bob Monroe the damage to the bed, we had to convince him that we'd been lying still the whole time!

Then Master Kascafayet came through and talked to Bob for about an hour. He answered all of Bob's questions about scientific things and various other things that interested him. Then he started coming through regularly. Practically every day he'd come through and talk for an hour or so. He told Eve that I didn't believe in him yet (and I didn't), and he told her that he was going to give us some things that would increase my belief. Master Kascafayet followed this with some predictions that came true, and some rather impressive healings for my friends.

*Kascafayet sounds like an Egyptian or Mid-Eastern name.*

FLANAGAN: He says that it's Persian. He said, "Patrick did not believe in me, and so I did not do these healings for the people who had problems. I did them to convince Patrick, because he knows that he doesn't yet have that kind of power through his own mind control." He was right.

At that point I became totally convinced that I wasn't cracking up and that something really was happening. Since then it's just happened more and more, and he's given me such things as the formula for that fertilizer I told you about.

I'm no expert on agriculture. When we were asked for the formula he gave it to me and told us how to prepare it.

*Do you accept Kascafayet's explanation of his identity?*

FLANAGAN: Possibly he is the other side of my brain or my higher self. It's hard to say.

When I was eight years old through the age of about sev-

enteen, I had the feeling that I was being directed by a flying saucer. When I was eight years old, I had a dream about flying saucers. It was a vivid, recurring dream; it happened over and over again.

In this dream I was an adult, and I crash-landed an airplane on a desert island in the Pacific. A flying saucer landed, and it had a little stairway that came out its bottom. Men got out with some equipment, one piece of which looked like a football helmet with little electrodes all over the inside of it. They put it on my head.

I said, "What are you doing?" They said, "We're measuring your knowledge and your intelligence." I said, "Why?" And they said, "Because if you do not match up to our minimum standards, we will destroy Earth and all the people on it." And then my dream would end.

This dream was, as I mentioned, a recurring one—it happened over and over again. Literally, it was a nightmare for me when I was that age. I believed the dream, and I had an intense desire to learn everything I could learn. I started reading every book I could get my hands on, and I became a tremendous student. By the time I was eleven, I had a college knowledge of physics, chemistry, and all kinds of things—because I felt as though I were going to be tested.

*Did you feel that you were somehow helping to save Earth by acquiring this knowledge?*

FLANAGAN: I felt as though if I didn't have that knowledge the Earth would be destroyed. I believed the dream.

*Can you accept the possibility that this dream and the entities therein were independent of your subjective self?*

FLANAGAN: Yes, and I can accept the possibility that it might not have been a dream. I have a feeling that the dream was sort of impressed upon me so that I would do all the things I've done, so that I would learn everything I could learn as a motivational force in my life.

When I got an idea like my neurophone (you know, my hearing aid), it was given to me. In fact, I consider that everything I've ever done was given to me. I used to go out and talk to the sky and say, "Why don't you show yourselves? If you're giving me all this data, I want you to show yourselves."

*Did you ever see a UFO?*

FLANAGAN: Yes, when I was sixteen, a schoolmate and I slept out in his backyard; and our whole intention was to com-



municate with a UFO. We were meditating with our eyes closed, lying on the ground on our backs. We both opened our eyes simultaneously and right up above us was a brilliant, glowing light. While we watched it, it took off in one direction and made a right-angle turn; then it went in that direction, made another right-angle turn, and disappeared. It made like a "Z" in the sky. That was enough for us because it went so fast. We knew it was a UFO.

*Could you accept the idea that Kascafayet might be the same entity who appeared to you in your recurrent childhood dream?*

FLANAGAN: Oh, definitely. I have no doubt of it. He's even said that he was with me when I was a child. I feel that no matter what I logically try and figure out I'll be wrong as far as what he is. So I can speculate all day long. I can dream up that he is my higher self, that he is me on a different plane, or that he is a control from a UFO.

One thing that he has said is that the evolution on Earth is carefully programmed. He said that man is given, and has been given since the beginning of our recorded history, ideas; and he said that they do not depend upon one person to get something done. They give an idea to a thousand people, and out of a thousand people, one hundred pursue it; and out of a hundred, ten get it working; and out of ten, one makes it known.

The idea is that we're in school here, and we are being programmed from afar. Kascafayet also said that when one person demonstrates that he is, you might say, above the rest as far as his reception and programming, that person is then concentrated on and the other people who are possible candidates are dropped. It's sort of like dropping a pearl of wisdom into your lap. If you pick it up and do something with it, you're given another.

*You have to keep the flow going. You have to keep the channel open.*

FLANAGAN: Yes. Or you'll be cut off.

After fifteen years of studying astrology and the occult sciences, Rosemary B. Clark found that she could deal adequately with the new influx of energy only by turning to group work analyzing Egyptian Mystery teachings.

"It is a commonly held opinion of esotericists that the Egyptian mysteries were instituted by the Hierarchy [of Masters], which was also responsible for the formation of scientific and philosophical standards in the Atlantean civilization," Rosemary told Francie and me. "The sophisticated systems of engineering, science, medicine, and religious teachings found in the early period of Egyptian civilization are unequalled or unparalleled in the history of humankind. In the basic mode of perception which embodied Egyptian thought, all systems in nature were interrelated. All functions of spirit, body, and science stemmed from the same universal source: Thoth Tehuti (Thoth Hermes Trismegistus of the Greeks), an archetype which symbolized and encompassed the functions of higher matter manifesting in the mental and perceptive sphere."

As the group work progressed, its natural outgrowth came to be that of the formation of an alternative religious system, embodying within their temple the retrieval of Egyptian ideals related to the evolution of Earth beings and Cosmic beings. Beginning with a small number of women, her associates and former students, Rosemary refined Egyptian cosmology as the framework for their study, meditation, and spiritual lifestyle in an obviously changing world.

"Through study, we became aware of the fact that, within the Egyptian pantheon, the female aspect was regarded equal to, if not more valuable in function, than the male aspect so emphasized in Western religions," Rosemary said. "And we began to grasp on an intuitional level the importance of the female function in the newly forming world, the Aeon of Man, the Age of Aquarius."

"We felt the true revelation regarding the gestation of this important new age energy to be a tangible part of our lives. It manifested in our relationships, personal and otherwise," Rosemary continued.

The Temple evolved an elaborate and sophisticated system of invocation and meditation. They coupled practices of ritual and magical focus to moon, planetary, and star goddesses, following a strict lunar cycle. Their revelations became more tangible. Trance states, together with periods of inspiration and trial, began to manifest.

"Men closely associated with us rebelled or became intensely supportive," Rosemary recalled. "Our children opened

up to us—and to their own psychic potential. Additional female assistance was offered as new needs, personal and group, arose.”

Rosemary Clark feels that more than Isis, the Earth Mother; Nuit, the Star Mother; or even Nephthys, the protectress, is the Group-Soul Mother about to give birth to something which represents an even higher step in humanity’s journey to awareness.

“In the Egyptian form, this is symbolized as Horus, the Divine Child, assigned to the astrological sign of Leo, the hierarch of the Aquarian energy,” Rosemary said. “This polar opposite also represents the mastership and coming of age of the divine heritage in humankind.”

The women of Rosemary’s Temple recognize a vast difference between those females of the Earth and those of the heavens. “It is a matter of soul quality and consciousness of the Great Mother in her need to gestate and nourish the new-world energy,” she said. “The initiation into this type of consciousness requires a detached love for humankind, but a personal need to become a part of this movement which transcends all particular attachments we may have in this life.

“The responsibility for such a task is too great for a simple group to undertake,” Rosemary recognizes. “We are aware that many women around the globe are opening up to this new task and are preparing themselves for it as education and instinct will permit.

“As the true Mystery Schools of ancient tradition have closed as part of the Great Plan, we are left to our devices and perception as to how the seed will unfold. There are no chosen ones in this movement of the spirit. Many are contacted on physical or psycho-emotional levels to bear the impending energy and revelation of this visitation of the new Aeon. This is a cosmic revolution, one that encompasses change not only of those beings living on Earth, but those moving through space—who seek entrance into the earthsphere if only to purify and revitalize its very being.”

Francie and I asked Rosemary Clark to speak of this coming transformation and evolution of humankind from her particular vantage point of Egyptian Mystery School occultist and astrologer:

The usage of the trans-Saturnian planets in astrological practice gives an overview of the collective environment through

which an individual moves and grows. Of the ten bodies now calculated in the horoscope Uranus, Neptune and Pluto provide keys to the internal structure of the psyche and the manner in which it is developed through worldly tests and group evolution.

In the 1970's we have seen the viable influences of these planetary bodies as they ingress into signs which we now have the consciousness to observe in effect. With Uranus, we noted its movement from the sign of Virgo into Libra, bridging the span in the zodiac between individual consciousness (Aries through Virgo) into collective awareness (Libra through Pisces). This movement marked a period of re-evaluation of personal relationships into the transpersonal realm and a marked realization of collective unity in government, social movements, and education. It became the period of evolution for concepts encompassing the whole to which an individual belonged or associated, rather than the whole over which the individual had no particular control or direct confrontation.

With Neptune moving into the prophetic sign of Sagittarius, a social upsurge and an interest in the paranormal, the transcendent, and the spiritual became evident. The possibility of practical, yet creative, vision opened up to the individual. We have seen a development of the psychic, the occult, the metaphysical—all signs pointing the way to the reality of more than five senses becoming operative in the individual.

Pluto in the sign of Libra also solidified the path of Uranus with its tendency to revolt, rebel, and disintegrate old values for the birth of new avenues of awareness. It also offered personal power to those in the seats of influence in the social sphere as well as the political and psychological fields.

These are signs in the heavens; they permit those with the proper awareness to become attuned to the reality which is developing. Already Uranus has moved into the sign of Scorpio—the force field of the collective unconsciousness in astrological terminology—the area wherein the individual discovers his roots and recapitulates his karmic past in order to renew and regenerate his karmic future. It is interesting to see how Uranus made individuals aware of the universality of the experience of love and emotional ties in their personal lives. It now provides opportunities actually to recover the processes in which they were formed.

From a more encompassing overview, the transitional era which humanity is now experiencing—from Pisces to Aquarius through the span of zodiacal evolution—offers a recapitulation which is typical in the necessity of karmic development. It allows the individual to become aware of the matrix through which he or she has passed in the journey through time / space. It allows the group called humankind to reach out to the cosmos

and become aware of its potential through its knowledge of the past.

Briefly, this phase of recapitulation primarily lies in past-life recall, extending from memory to actual lifestyle orientation and specialized interests, endeavors, and activities. The phases may be astrologically classified into three types; Uranian, Neptunian, and Plutonian.

Those who are aware of the process, yet refuse to undergo the severe energy tests this period of development requires (through fear or inability to actualize the reality of it), might be classified as the Saturnian type. The Saturnine type is also the most valuable experience in terms of human interest, for it encompasses the distant past when the Great Mother figure was worshipped, and her mysteries were instituted for the development of the archetypal images of humanity. It is typically Saturnian because it takes into account the astrological tendencies of repression and limitation imposed on those women who were, and still are, her initiates. In an era when the liberation of consciousness in the female gender is uppermost, this type is most apparent in social observation. In the Wicca cult this female figure predominates as the Earth Mother; and from the Eleusian mysteries (which have been recently revived) as the Mother Demeter and her daughter Persephone; in the Indian pantheon, Shakti; and in the Egyptian, Isis.

The idea behind the renewed interest in the Saturnian mothers is that she is governor of time and space, whereas the traditional attributes of Saturn, the father, were of death and decay. In Esoteric Astrology, Saturn is indeed a female force, and the myths of Kronos veil this mystery. For every Earth female, there is a corresponding goddess of Earth and of the cosmos to whom she can, and will, identify in the near future; and this marks the initiation into the Saturnian phase.

The Uranian phase denotes the period in which the individual experiences the traversal through the abyss. In magical terminology, this intimates the journey through the collective unconscious and ultimate union with the archetypal fragment to which he or she belongs. Because Uranus is now traversing the feminine sign of Scorpio and will continue to do so in the next seven years, it is not unusual that the female aspect of consciousness is experiencing an unusual emergence of archetypal energy and memory. We find the females (and they have only been female in my observation up to this time) involved in social reform and in many areas of new institutions of education, government, medicine. More leanings of occult and metaphysical background are evidenced in this period. This is a critical period, and we find many who have experienced the Saturnian period fall into Uranian negativity: i.e., political upheaval, vi-



olence as an alternative to reform, destruction for the sake of elimination. Yet those who experience identification with the positive draw many individuals (and especially the male gender) to them in roles of spouse, student, partner.

The Neptunian phase requires rest, reclusion, hibernation. It is a period in which the individual experiences the "message" from the cosmic hierarchy in order to disseminate it in the Plutonian phase. We find the Neptunian waves coming through in music, art, architecture, literature, and spiritual movements. Like the subtlety of the planet, this energy permeates the environment without making direct evidence of its influence. These are the individuals who experience contact with the ultradimensional consciousness and await the period in which it will become accepted as fact. For, true to Neptune, the longings of the spirit are often mistaken for delusion. An individual with this contact is only too aware of the deceptions of the unseen, the unknown.

The Plutonian type embodies the functions and roles of the previous three phases. In this composite of the four, the individual transmits the hierarchical messages and energy coming from beyond the Solar System (for Pluto is our last known planet) into the direct consciousness of humanity. It is direct, dynamic, forceful. Beyond any doubt the Plutonian type will engender the new humanity. Indeed, Pluto is the matrix through which the mutated human energy will flow. Yet it is also the most potentially destructive, the most dangerous of all, for it embodies the types of energy known as atomic, nuclear, and magical.

These four types or periods of collective growth correspond to the traditional four Earth elements: fire, earth, air, and water. They denote the areas of energy in which the spirit moves. In a personal sense, they are the elements of Earth; in a collective sense, they are the energies of those planets which take charge of human awareness. Both functions are necessary to human growth during this transitional era, for they indicate the birth of a new type of Earth creature, one who is related both to this planet and to beyond this planet.

The ancient Egyptians knew of the Plutonian force when they harnessed it to build and to channel through the pyramids. It is a force able to transcend death and physical disintegration. It preserves, regenerates, and renews. It prepares for the future; it embodies the past. These structures preserve the mysteries of the past which were truly Plutonian and will become unveiled in our age through the use of pyramid energy. And beyond the pyramids, the types of magical energy generated in the ancient mystery schools will also become known, as many individuals today are recalling those memories and are reformulating the

processes in order to fit the purposes of the New Age.

The most profound revelation of these concepts is the fact that we find, and will continue to find, the Plutonian phase opening up to more individuals as they progress through their individual development. As with the Uranian type, it is more easily found in the female aspect of our species.

This intimates that not only are some women linking with their archetypal images and identifying with them, but are receiving the particular message which fits into the scheme of that phase of evolution and disseminating its message. The only possible development which can come of these "processed women" is the institution of new religion, philosophy, and government. And all of these institutions will embody in some form the image of the Earth Mother, the Star Mother, or the Cosmic Mother. Those women who have undergone this four-fold process have no doubt that this Mother is not only an archetypal image, but a reality in physical existence, in some area of our known Universe.

The Cosmic Mother's daughters are not Earth women, who have reached out to contact her universal image, but Cosmic women, who have touched upon Earth to disseminate her energy. Thus the Plutonian phase denotes the acquisition of a two-dimensional state of spiritual being—that pertaining to Earth existence and that pertaining to Cosmic. In spiritual parlance this concept is micro-macrocosmic: we relate on an individual scale to universal principles. Once contact has been made, the cosmic permeates the matrix formed by the individual.

The new humanity will be composed of these two states of spiritual matter, Earth and Cosmic, touching upon the two forms of perfection in our universe. For beyond our Solar System, cosmic matter is also in a state of flux and transition, attuning itself for the readiness of entering into the Earth-sphere. It manifests on the physical level as UFO contact, on the mental and emotional levels as heightened states of awareness and feelings, and finally on the spiritual as two-dimensional spirit.

For this new humanity to take form, it requires a matrix—one that is new, virginal, and perfected. It is then no matter of wonder that the women of this planet will be prepared for the role of birthing the new child of man through the four-fold phase of individual and collective development. By this process Earth woman redeems herself and redeems humanity, as women before her have done. By this process she becomes a Cosmic woman, of which little now is known, but which will become in the future a viable reality.

# 10 Forces, Fields, and Vibrations

On November 30, 1969, Russell Ator, an X-ray technician from Quincy, Illinois, together with his wife and son, were driving on State Highway 96 thirteen miles south of Quincy when a red, glowing object moved directly over their car and raised the vehicle about ten inches from the paved highway. Walter Andrus, Director of the Mutual UFO Network (MUFON), investigated the happening and presented his report in the January, 1970, issue of *Sky Look*, following that up with a more complete analysis in the May, 1971, issue.

Andrus said, "The . . . case has greater weight if you consider that it was followed by another on December 19, 1969, at 6:15 A.M. A 1969 Ford pickup truck with a camper installed on the bed, driven by Marvin Mixer, was subjected to a similar force. This occurred on Ellington Road between Columbus Road and 36th Street in the northeast part of Quincy."

Although Mixer did not report the sighting of a UFO, he did say that it felt as though he had hit a little bump (although there was none found at that point in the highway upon further investigation) when the truck left the road. The first sensation he experienced was that the front wheels were simply turned from side to side without any force applied. He does not have power steering.

The engine raced and the speedometer advanced beyond the 80 m.p.h. region (the speedometer is connected to the drive shaft). The truck was then dropped to the highway as if he had hit a railroad track crossing at high speed.

To Mixer's amazement, the camper on the truck bed, which weighed between 300 to 400 pounds, continued straight up to the level of the power lines (28 feet) as if in slow motion, then slowly turned over on its back and settled gracefully on the blacktop road just a short distance behind his truck, which he had stopped as quickly as he could.

The only damage was a broken window glass on the back door of the camper. The camper fit into six stake wells on the pickup truck, but it had not been bolted down. When Andrus questioned Mixer about the possibility of the camper blowing off due to high speed, he said that he had driven all summer on expressways at 80 m.p.h. with no indication of any problem. Mixer had been driving only about 50 m.p.h. on his way to work when the incident occurred. Andrus also noted that camper would have had to have risen at a 90-degree angle to the truck bed since the six stakes fit down into the truck bed rail one and one-half feet.

Mixer watched the camper rise straight up from the bed of his truck through the large "West coast" mirror on his left, but after it cleared the truck he could use his regular rear-view mirror. He described the motion of the rising camper as being similar to that of a slow-speed motion picture. Three men driving behind Mixer stopped to assist him. With difficulty, the four of them were able to pick up the camper and insert it into the six stake holes in the truck bed.

"This was either a freak accident, or a force of unknown origin was conducting another experiment," Andrus concludes in his article. "An object may have been above the clouds and not visible to the drivers of either car. This is pure speculation and must be accepted as such."

On October 1, 1975, police in Maubenge, France, were questioning motorists who claimed that their cars mysteriously quit running as they tried to approach a giant UFO on the evening of September 30. Ten eyewitnesses said the UFO was at least 700 feet in diameter and was hovering over a field near town. The sighting coincided with the meeting of French and foreign specialists in the Alpine City of Grenoble for a three-day symposium on UFOs. The motorists reported that as soon as the UFO flew off, their auto engines, headlights, and radios began working again.

Trucker Eddie Webb, thirty-five, of Greenville, Missouri, a driver for Sam Tanksley Trucking of Cape Girardeau, was driving his tractor-trailer rig on Interstate 55 just south of the Jackson exit at Wedekind Park about 6:15 A.M. Wednesday, October 3, when he saw a bright object approaching "real fast" in the air behind him. Webb later described it as being turnip-shaped and said that it appeared to have three sections. The top and bottom appeared to be made of aluminum and were

spinning, while the center section was steady and comprised of glittering red and yellow lights. The object was large enough to cover both lanes of the highway.

Webb awoke his wife who was sleeping in the cab, but she could not see anything out of her rear-view mirror. Webb then stuck his head out the window to look behind and seconds later was blinded by a bright flash, which felt to him as though a large ball of fire had seared him about the head and face. His glasses fell off and he couldn't see, but he managed to stop the truck.

Mrs. Webb recalls her husband screaming that he had been burned, that he couldn't see. One of the lenses of his glasses had fallen out of its plastic frame. [Sgt. Ed Wright of the highway patrol later had Webb's glasses analyzed by Dr. Harley Rutledge, head of the Southwest Missouri State University physics department, and was told that: "It appeared that they were heated internally. The plastic apparently got hot, and the mold came to the surface. The heat warped the plastic, causing the lens to fall out."]

Warped plastic spectacle-frames do not, of course, prove Webb's story that a UFO shot a fireball at him, but neither was Webb particularly eager to admit that he had seen a UFO. He would only say, "By God, I saw something and it blinded me!" It was obvious to those who investigated his story that Webb's forehead appeared slightly red, as if it had received a mild sunburn. Several people heard him complain frequently of pain, which he said went deep inside his forehead and eyes.

Webb provided additional details as he was fired a barrage of questions by reporters and UFO investigators. He recalled that he had been driving about 55-65 miles per hour when he saw an object that appeared to be about 30 feet in diameter come up fast behind his rig. He said that it was four or five feet above the ground, and he thought it must have been at least 10 feet high. When he stuck his head out the window he "saw something which looked like a light from a spotlight come down on a tandem of the trailer, and at the same time the object started to rise higher in the air."

Webb said that he heard no motor noise of any kind, but when the object started to rise he heard a "humming sound," which seemed to increase in frequency as the lights rose higher.

"I stuck my head out a little farther, looked back, and a bright, white flash, like a ball of fire, hit me in the face. When



the light flashed, everything stopped—the noise and all—and the lights went out.”

On October 3, Dr. C. E. Windsor, ophthalmologist in a St. Louis hospital, expressed his opinion that “something definitely happened to this man,” but also added his doubts that Webb’s temporary blindness had been caused by heat and light. Dr. Windsor checked his theory that the man had been “scared into blindness.” He found no evidence of damage to the eyes and suggested that Webb’s partial blindness might be ophthalmological or a form of psychic shock.

About 2:30 A.M. on August 21, 1972, eighteen-year-old Greg Faltersack was driving along a lonely country road surrounded by mist and woods. He was returning home on a familiar route to Sussex, Wisconsin, after having visited his girl friend.

Suddenly the electrical system in his 1963 Plymouth went dead. Faltersack braked, skidded nearly 25 feet across the road, and halted on a shoulder. Although the night was hazy and dark, he had no difficulty seeing what he described as a large, orange, circular object 20 to 30 feet in diameter hovering at treetop level. After about 10 seconds, Faltersack later told authorities, the object made a strange beeping noise, then took off into the sky and out of view.

Only after the object had left the eerie, misty woodland scene could Faltersack start the car, but the headlamps, horn, and radio still would not work. He managed to drive home and call the Waukesha County sheriff’s office.

Sheriff’s deputies found that all the auto fuses had been blown and that the car had become overheated. After a brief examination, they quickly determined that Faltersack “certainly saw something,” and they conducted the investigation in a serious manner. Perhaps the reason for their earnest treatment of the incident was the fact that Brown County sheriff’s deputies earlier that summer had reported sighting a similar object.

Ronald M. Anderson, a MUFON field investigator, told of the Wisconsin farm family near Gresham who, on the night of August 30, 1972, were visited by a large, orange, egg-shaped object which came out of the east. Eleven-year-old Tom was distracted from his television watching by a high-pitched whine from outside and went out to investigate. The object came across in front of Tom, dropped several feet, then re-

turned to again cross in front of the boy before rising to its former level and moving away to the east, disappearing over the horizon.

It was a clear, calm, moonlit night, and Tom was able to describe the object as being as large as a recent addition to their home (16 x 20 feet). Another member of the family came out in time to catch a glimpse of the object, and a third member was too late, as she had remained inside in an attempt to calm the dog, which had become very excited. The family also remembered that the TV picture had become snowy when the object passed over.

Five minutes after the sighting, Tom's eyes began to swell and his ears began to ache. Tom said that the object was as bright as the sun and that he had observed it for about a minute and a half.

On August 30, 1970, security watchman Almiro Martens de Freitas was on duty at the Funil Dam in Itatiaia (Rio de Janeiro State) when he spotted a row of orange-blue lights. At the same time he heard a strange sound, like that made by a jet turbine, and he almost became deaf. Frightened, but resolved to confront whatever was invading the security area, he took out his service revolver and fired several times at the indefinitely shaped object. Almiro recalls that, after the second or third shot, a violent flash in his direction came from a line of small multicolored lights, blinding him at once. Almiro remembers that his body was paralyzed by a great heat.

A passing motorist and another security watchman were the first to help Almiro, and they reported that he was standing with his revolver in his hand, still turned toward the mound where he had seen the lights, and repeating, "Don't look! Beware of the flash! I am blind!" The two witnesses said that Almiro was standing upright, as though unable to move, and that he appeared to be paralyzed. Only when they managed to get him into the car did he seem to recover his ability to move.

The first ophthalmological tests indicated that Almiro's blindness was temporary and was psychological, possibly brought on by shock.

What is the energy that emanates from UFOs? Is it electromagnetic in origin, or is it some as yet unfathomable vibration or force field? Whatever it is, it can obviously be quite potent stuff. The accounts of people who have been burned,

singed, scorched, and seared by close approaches of UFOs have become quite numerous over the last twenty years.

To suggest that the UFO is deliberately and outrightly hostile toward *Homo sapiens* may be a misinterpretation of what has really occurred. When the child burns his hand on a hot stove, he can interpret that pain as having been directed toward him purposefully and malevolently by the stove; or he can reason that the stove is of itself hot and that if he touches it he will get burned—not because the stove hates him or is hostile, but simply because it is there, and it is hot.

There seems to be something hot in the UFO enigma. It can spark the divine fire of revelatory inspiration and information. It is capable of producing preternatural healing. It causes personality transformations. It burns and causes injury. It can also short-circuit, or in some way influence, electrical appliances and electrical circuitry, even to the point of causing major brownouts and blackouts in metropolitan areas.

Early in December, 1975, a well-known entertainment figure came to me and asked if I would hypnotize him. He had experienced a blackout which had robbed him of several hours and left him with both the pain of a physical accident and the embarrassment of a drunk-driving charge.

My friend is not an alcoholic. In fact, he is almost a teetotaler. He had, however, been in a bar, where he had had a drink with a sandwich and gone to the men's room. The next thing he recalled was heading toward an embankment in his automobile.

The incident had occurred several months before, and he had lived in constant fear that he might experience another blackout. He asked me to hypnotize him to see if we could determine what had happened to him during that time of which he had absolutely no memory. He came to me because he knew I would respect his powers of creativity and that I would take no chance that might alter or damage that important part of himself.

On the first evening I tested his suggestibility. He claimed that he had never been hypnotized, that it would be almost impossible for him to be hypnotized; but, like most intelligent people, he succumbed to the hypnotic trance state quite easily. Then, by utilizing accepted hypnotic procedure, I soon brought him step by step back to the time of his missing hours.

At that point something quite interesting occurred. He was

unable to break the barrier, but at the same time, he began to describe certain occurrences which were certainly out of the ordinary. Beginning at the time when he left the men's room in the bar, he described strange people moving toward him. He found himself in a meadow. Peculiar lights bobbed around him. Mysterious entities pressed near him, and he expressed great fear. Although he is always in total control of himself, he began to weep. At this point I brought him back to the waking stage, suggesting that he would remember only what he wanted to recall and that he would not have any adverse effects from the experience. I told him that he would awaken feeling better than he had in months.

On the next evening I decided that I would go deeper, that I would probe a bit harder and more resolutely. I asked my associate David Graham to tape-record the session. Graham has spent more than thirty of his forty-nine years in radio and television, working in several levels of the broadcast industries. He is certainly a man who knows how to operate a tape recorder and how to produce an unblemished recording.

With Dave manning the tape recorder, I placed our friend into a deep hypnotic sleep and again recreated the situation prior to his blackout. I led him through the experience and had him describe once again the people around him in the meadow.

Although we did gain some additional bits of information, our friend suddenly reached the point where he announced, "You are not to know! You are not to know!"

When I insisted that I was to learn additional facts so that I could help him, his reply was, "No, they do not want you to know more. You are not to know."

His body began to tremble; the tears came; and I withdrew him from the hypnotic state. When we asked him if he wished to hear the tape recording to see if it might stir anything in his memory, he declined. He said he did not wish to hear it.

Dave took the recording into another room and spot-checked it to see that it was in good condition and that the entire session had been recorded. Before he left the next day, my friend indicated to me that he had changed his mind and that he would now like to hear the recording so that on his homeward journey he might reflect upon anything that he had said which would give him a clue to what had happened during his blackout.

Dave set up the tape recorder and punched the button. *There was nothing on the tape but a magnetic hum.*

Scowling in frustration, Dave pushed the fast-forward button to move ahead and spot-check the tape. Throughout the entire ninety minutes of what we had known was a recorded session, we heard nothing but a strange, magnetic humming and whining. What had been a tape in fine condition the night before—a tape containing information which we were “not to know”—was now an erased tape. It had been altered in some way.

I relate this story at this point not only because it is an interesting anecdote, but because the experience my friend described seems so very similar to those which have been told me by UFO contactees and frightened UFO percipients. Although my friend is not “into” UFOs, the entities which he described about him, the circumstances of his blackout, the little bits and pieces of information that he did recall, were highly suggestive of the UFO contactee experience. If, in this instance, we were “not to know” of the occurrence, is it possible that some intelligence unexplainably erased our permanent record with its many clues to my friend’s period of blackout? If that is so, then electromagnetic manipulation of our reality construct would seem to be an easy accomplishment for UFO intelligence.

Stella Lansing of Palmer, Massachusetts, is a woman who, whether she is being guided when to snap her camera shutter or when to accomplish some psychic link-up with the UFO intelligence, is able to capture on film incredible displays of UFO activity. Stella, however, does not feel that she is special in any way. In fact, she insists that everyone sometime in his lifetime has seen a UFO. The average person perhaps just does not recognize a UFO when he sees one.

“They’re everywhere,” Stella told Francie and me. “They’re not just here and there every once in a while. They’re everywhere. They’re here all the time.

“Way back in 1967, I thought they might have something to do with the supernatural. I thought that maybe they were coming back after souls—you know, like when someone dies. Now I don’t know if they come from another planet, if they live right within our dimension, or if they’re interdimensional—or maybe they’re living somewhere on Earth that we haven’t discovered yet.”

We asked Stella if she thought they liked us or disliked us,



or if they were totally disinterested in us.

"Perhaps they're not any more intelligent than we are. Maybe we are of equal intelligence. But wherever they're from, they have their job to do, and they're just going about doing it.

"I've never been inside a UFO, and I wonder sometimes if anyone has. But I don't say that people couldn't have been made to think that they've been aboard in one way or another.

"Whatever it is that I do, it's as if I'm programmed in some way to sense the need to take the pictures of UFOs. For example, one time I was driving along minding my own business. The windows of my car were open, and for no darn reason I felt a sudden compulsion to pick up my camera—I mean, a sudden urgency to really grab that camera! I sensed that maybe I'm being told, but I don't even know—I'm not consciously aware."

*But something makes you aware.*

STELLA LANSING: That's right. And when I snap the camera shutter that's when I get the pictures of UFOs or entities. Something is making me do it without my being aware of it. I'm only aware of it after it's happened.

*You mentioned a while ago that you have had messages appear on your tape recorder.*

STELLA: Well, I got this message, this voice. The tape recorder stopped dead at ten past three, two times within three days. The electricity cut right out on it. The lamp was still on, but the recorder wouldn't go forward, or backward, or anything. The second time it was ten past three again, and I had the recorder on rewind. I was going to listen to a tape I had received that night, and the tape stopped dead on "rewind." I couldn't make it go forwards or backwards. It was in "play," not in "record," and that's when the message came on.

The last three or four words I could make out were, "Will believe *you*." The "you" is very strong. And that was the end of it. It was like a voice coming out of a void or something.

The second time it was deeper, somewhat raspy, and it makes me cry every time I hear it. It was, "I can't stand it anymore," like somebody's really in agony. It sounds like a feminine voice. When I try changing speeds and listening to her, it sounds even more feminine.

I think what's happening is that they talk in between portions of the normal talking that's already on the tape. In one place

the voice says, "My name is Melinda. I am the spirit."

I shut off the recorder and said, "Who are you? Where are you from?"

I turned the recorder back on. The answer was, "I'm the spirit of your soul, known of the spirits of Om."

What does Om mean? Someone told me they say that in meditation, which I don't know anything about, but my friend's daughter does meditation.

*Om is one of the basic sounds, basic mantras, in many meditative techniques. But could the voice have said that it was of the spirits of "old" rather than Om?*

STELLA: I've thought of that too, but it says: "I am the spirit of your soul, known as the spirit of old or Om."

*And precisely where was this voice coming from?*

STELLA: From the tape recorder. I assume the speaker. That's what it sounded like. But after that it sounded like a big hum in the room. The second time the voices appeared on tape, I know I heard a humming sound in the room. It sounded like it was all around me. I guess you could say it was an electrical kind of hum. I really don't know. There are times before I take UFO pictures when I hear a kind of chirping sound, like little whistles.

*You have taken many UFO photographs in which the objects appear in a clock-face pattern. What do you think this means? Is it a symbol for "time is running out"? And what about your clocks in the house often stopping at ten minutes after three? What significance does all of this have to you?*

STELLA: I don't know. I've tried to think about it a lot.

*Have you ever thought that you might be being utilized as a channel, as a medium to get some of this material in front of the public, to offer some kind of photographic evidence as proof of the reality of UFOs?*

STELLA: I think perhaps this is happening to make people think, but I'm not trying to convince anyone of anything. I'm not saying I know all the answers, but I do know what I've seen and what I've studied, and no one is going to change my mind about that.

I'm of the opinion that we're never going to have them come down and tell us where they're from and what they're doing. They probably figure it's none of our business, because if they've been here since time began, why should we in this

generation know any more about it than the others who've come before us?

But I think that people should know that something is existing, something which we do not understand. It's a mystery which we probably never will understand, but does it really matter? It seems to me to be important just to be aware of the mystery and to know that it exists. They may be helping man without man even knowing it. They may be making us think. Look, they're making you think! You're thinking enough about it to write a book trying to explain what's causing them to do all these crazy things to us.

Many bold and future-thinking men and women have done a great deal of thinking about the crazy things UFOs do to us and about the forces, the fields, and vibrations which may be emanating from UFOs and may somehow be influencing the very intellectual, spiritual, and biological evolution of *Homo sapiens*.

Robert A. Smith III, an organizational behavior analyst at NASA's Martial Space Flight Center in Huntsville and adjunct associate professor at the University of Alabama's Graduate School of Administrative Science, has thought often about the effect of forces and fields upon the evolving human psyche and physiology.

"Oliver Reiser provided us with a pregnant image of what he termed the cosmic lens (the force of a supreme imagination) which, similar to other lenses, concentrated and focused waves of energy and thus organized fields of energy as guiding agencies," Smith remarked. "Itzhak Bentov elaborates, 'There is a strong coupling between these oscillations (Earth plasma and magnetic fields with the sun's energy signals). This could be termed force fields.'"

Smith believes that the knowledge and understanding of fields and forces enables one to understand evolution and how changes and mutations occur. Vibratory physics, and particularly electroacoustics, are further extensions of sound and the evolution of human culture. Awareness of neuron structuring within our brain, coupled with biofeedback technology, will provide for the harmonic coupling of neurons with planetary resonances. Kinaesthetic consciousness or awareness provides rhythmic or harmonic experience and constitutes a "rhythmic

articulation of space and time.”

“Nietzsche comes to our aid, ‘Language can never adequately render the cosmic symbolism of music.’ For it is as Suzanne Langer says, Music ‘can be true to the life of feeling in a way that language cannot.’ For music helps define the cosmos as the Greeks defined it—order or organized. Music is an organized mixture of sounds and silences,” Smith remarked.

But, in addition to music, modern technology has literally saturated the environment with the vibrations of radio, television, X-rays, microwaves, radar waves, and a variety of other electronic and electromagnetic devices. In a paper entitled “Fields and Forces,” Smith inserts some cautionary data based upon the research of our mutual friend, James B. Beal, Research Engineer of the Miami Heart Institute.

Beal maintains that Earth’s natural field is normally positive. He goes on to say that the extensive use of plastics inside our homes, places of work, automobiles, and airplanes can provide strong negative fields which augment fatigue, apathy, and even irritability. He questions whether we are not electrically polluting our environment. He proposes positive ion-generation of body cells as one solution. William A. Tiller, in discussing radiesthesia, or sensitivity to radiations, informs us that radiionics, the instrumental form of radiesthesia, is used to heal the general spectrum of ailments in humans as well as for prospecting for oils or minerals. He sees a relationship between the primary radionic wavefield, the vivaxis wavefield, and acupuncture points of the human body. Similar to Beal, he maintains that cellular or glandular breakdown occurs when the waveform is out of resonance; therefore, when energy “having the normal or healthy waveform of the gland is pumped in specific points associated with the gland, that gland will respond positively and return to a healthy state.” But will it if its tempo differs from surrounding tissues? Gay Luce suggests that the rampant growth of cancer cells indeed differs markedly from surrounding cells. She suggests that constant shifting from natural circadian rhythms and exposure to extended periods of constant light could affect cell reproduction and hence be a cause of cancer. Similar frequencies of light and sound pulses can trigger epileptic attacks, induce altered states of consciousness, and cause nausea. Beal notes that accident rates of automobiles and aircraft appear to increase when warm fronts and solar activity coincide. Perhaps this is really a return of consciousness to its root source, the natural forces of the universe.

As José Arguelles points out, it is the "primordial process by which man receives cosmic consecration through identification with transcendent forces, whether these forces be 'spiritual' or related to the cycles of the Earth and the heavens." It is the syncretism of the total field of harmonic opposites in a continuous metamorphosis of symbiosis and morphogenetics. We, as animals, are surrounded by a physical universe to which we adjust by the process of ecostasis. As human animals, we are in the self-created universe of culture, which is essentially symbolic and to which we adjust through the process of heterostasis.

Willard van de Bogart is the composer-performer of the Electric Symphony. "The work of Oliver Reiser makes many references to spherical resonance as a factor that will lead man into higher dimensional realism, which I feel will enable us to make contact with higher forms of intelligence," Willard told Franck and me when we caught up with him in San Francisco. "I feel strongly that we are on the verge of a breakthrough in the understanding of how to fine-tune our minds so that contact will in fact take place. I feel the higher intelligences have a monitoring system that enables them to oversee the work of man and, in turn, permit man to create those things that they feel are necessary to be created so that the final communication can take place.

"The work I am doing with sound is an attempt to discover those subtle resonances, those frequencies that may perhaps be the key to a higher degree of amplified consciousness that will reveal answers to problems of global harmony. The Electric Symphony has been performed many places, and I am continually seeking to better prepare myself for the eventual large responsibility of performing in the New Age of man with sounds that will create harmonious thoughts and behavior patterns. This is a tall order indeed, but the archetypal thought has to be there if ever we on Earth are to realize our dreams."

For the purpose of further extending his effort toward the realization of such dreams, Willard has contributed the following essay, "Harmonic Neurons," dedicated to Oliver L. Reiser for inclusion in this book.

It does not take very long after studying the evolution of man to realize that sound has played a very significant part in the development of his cultures. The esoteric literature which has filtered down through the ages presents one of the most comprehensive understandings of sound, as well as the medium



of light, towards the furtherance of man's consciousness, his art, and the understanding of how to exist in many different time zones and spatial regions. It has been written that the use of sound in pre-Atlantean cultures, Chaldean cultures, and Esene cultures, enabled man further to understand how sound could be used for astral traveling, altered states of consciousness, and the reuniting with civilizations in other sectors of the universe.

What was this understanding of the electromagnetic space/time spectrum which enabled these cultures to have a larger participation with our galaxy and the universe? The answers to how these cultures, and others of ages past, accomplished these feats may be lost forever. However, the new surge of consciousness expansion, coupled with advanced technology, is revealing the complexities of the invisible world of subatomic structures responsible for the cohesiveness of matter and allowing form and structure to be perceived by our own limited frequency range within the vast electromagnetic spectrum of sound and light.

Through optics research and spectral analysis from the Orbiting Solar Observatory, OSO #7 of NASA, new knowledge concerning the composition and formation of the universe is coming about. It is interesting to note that vibratory sound fields do exist within the subatomic worlds which, in turn, are responsible for molecular structures maintaining their specific particle configurations. Transcending from the microworlds to the macroworlds contains the same ratios of particle configurations for all atomic structuring of the elements. This fact, when applied to the specific area of neurophysiology, reveals clues as to how the ancient cultures were able to enter other dimensions of time and space through the creation of sounds.

The understanding of sound and how it relates to the mind (as well as how it relates to the micro- and macroworlds within the universe) is essential in creating harmonic relationships which are responsible for giving matter its initial form. A sound is a frequency. A frequency is a term given to locate vibrations within a unit of time. To locate sounds in the audible frequency range, then combine those sounds in such a specific way so as to alter matter and participate in time dimensions, requires a feeling for the evolution of sound and how it is causing cultural transformations in this present day.

Sonics, architectonics, electroacoustics, and other areas of study related to sound, show that man's behavior is affected very significantly by being immersed in a sound environment. The cultures of the past sensed this very well and created instruments that were used as an integral part of the social structuring.

Before the instruments came, however, it was the natural sounds of nature which began the education of the relationships of sound in nature and, ultimately, the learning of how sounds give nature its shape and appearance. It is also written that the creative force at work, in its incessant task of transformation, produces color, sound, and numbers in shapes or rates of vibration which compound and dissociate the atoms and molecules.

The planet Earth is now a vibrating sound sphere amplified through the use of electronics. The cultures of today, which have to live within this modulated frequency environment, are being transformed appreciably. This new social structuring, due to amplified frequencies, can be one of the clues in the essential keys in unlocking the secrets of how ancient cultures claim to have utilized sounds in such extradimensional ways.

It has been shown in biochemical laboratories that specific tonal relationships—or specific keys or chords—can create patterns within the growth of tissue and cell cultures. It has also been determined that a continuous pulsating sound with a varying frequency for each individual allows the DNA-RNA helix to maintain its helical shape. Harmonic relationships exist within the cellular structure of all living things.

This fact brings us to the main point of the harmonic relationships of our own neuronal system: Thought itself is a frequency. There is first the formation of the idea, which, before it is spoken, has to have existed within the mind as so many vibrations within a unit of time. The understanding of the real world—the world as we know it to function in—also requires so many vibrations within a unit of time (or real time) to allow us to have participation with this real time world.

Since the ratio of subatomic particle structuring and the macrouniverse structuring are the same, it then becomes apparent what is necessary for an expanded conscious state to occur. It is necessary to have harmonic thoughts (or the ability to make harmonic associations) between objects and events in real time. What is a harmonic association between an object and an event in real time? F, A#, and D are notes which produce a chord which, in turn, is a combination of tones which blend harmoniously when sounded together.

In Paris, France, the composer Pierre Boulez, director of the New York Philharmonic and BBC Symphony Orchestras, has assembled an international team to staff The Institute of Research and Coordination of Acoustics and Music (RCAM). Boulez is interested in making the new computer and micro-electronic technology available directly and in applying scientific techniques to studying the physical and psychological sides of music-making.

The awareness of harmonic relationships between objects and events in time is essential for the acceleration of the evolution of man as a more involved galactic participant. The vehicle which man has created for this accelerated learning is the media with its televisions, radios, and many other communicating devices. It must be realized that radio and television are two major media outlets which act as electronic extensions of our thought processes. When these two media outlets are modulated with destructive information and unharmonious sounds, it only follows that the whole planetary organism is affected. With the evolution of these media machines and with advanced electronic technology, the area of study with sound that has unlimited potential in bringing about the new age visions of man is the cybernetic machine culture.

The cybernetic machine culture is something very real when the structuring of social systems is compared to circuit designs and computer logic systems. The integrated circuits, which are becoming microelectronic, represent the opposite phase of the essential nature of the universe. The essential nature of the universe brought about cellular structures through vibratory fields of electromagnetics. The mind has so developed that it can now phase in with the essential nature of the universe by creating its own harmonic oscillations through the use of computers and electronic synthesizing machines, which are necessary for creative expression in the cybernetic machine culture.

With the computer it will be possible to investigate the generation of sound processing. The computer will be able to process a program that will be able to combine harmonic structures and to add overtones rapidly and in succession. The carbon family of elements have unique geometric organizations of their constituent parts. These particles are kept together with sympathetic vibrations. By associating a sound with subatomic particle configurations, one will be able to perceive how sound is related to universal structuring.

When an environment has architectonic relationships which are sympathetic with the structuring of the elements, then the mind of man will have reached that balanced oscillation of creating a technology that can enable participation with the very force field systems which initially allowed man to join in this remarkable manifestation called life. The wedding of the machine with man in this new cybernetic age has overtones of a new civilization which, through time and historical events, has naturally, and with complete autonomy, evolved into the next mental mutational state of man.

The electronic sound sphere we are now living on is about to become a multiplicity of harmonic vibrations, enabling man to reach those higher mental dimensional states. The awareness

that the very neuronal structuring within our brain is the cause for this new civilization shows how there is a great deal of harmonic relationships already within the mind. The bio-feed-back technology that has evolved on the planet is the cybernetic machinery that will monitor man's mental evolution with his technology until he joins in the causal forces of the universe.

Participation in the essential nature of the universe by utilizing a more complex patterning of sound and light in the social structure will be a reality with the next transformed civilization. The media today are the precursors of New Age man. It is the way in which the media is utilized, however, which will determine the manner in which the transformation will occur.

When the information, message, or content has natural harmonious structural relationships, then the very frequency that the information is on will create harmonic phase relationships with the frequency and amplitude modulations. Harmonic phase relationships in the media are a prerequisite for man to evolve. Therefore, it follows that the media deserves man's utmost attention. Our electronic extensions must have harmonic phase relationships similar to those that enable our minds to create harmonic relationships with sound. This is a responsibility for each of us if we are going to be able to give man a chance to evolve.

The media comprise the mental analog to our own minds, and for this reason we exist in cohabitation—the machine and the man exist together and for one another. A cybernetic harmonic sensitivity to the development of a hierarchical language system via the media in the cybernetic machine culture should be a basic awareness as our evolution continues to bring us into an ever fuller comprehension of the universe and the space in which it exists.

One of the principal concepts of the Kundalini Research Foundation is that surrounding and permeating the gross tissues of the body there is a living electricity, acting intelligently and purposefully, controlling the activity of every molecule of living matter. This living electricity "carries the life principle from one place to the other, energizes, overhauls, and purifies the neurons and maintains the life-giving subtle area of the body much in the same way as the blood plasma maintains the grosser part."

Especially for this book, Gene Kieffer of the Kundalini Research Foundation in New York has prepared "UFOs and Kundalini," indicating how the awakening of Kundalini fire, Kundalini energy, within each human being may bring about

a more complete understanding and interaction with UFO energy.

It seems truly fantastic how consciousness communicates with itself through the marvelous mechanism of the human organism. Those who have awakened Kundalini in themselves tell us how they must grope for words to convey even the barest details of what has happened to them. Though each has his unique story to tell, there is a consistency among them all that I believe is genuinely convincing.

From what I have learned in talking to these people, and to a somewhat lesser degree from my own studies and experience, I have come to the conclusion that Kundalini is responsible for most of the UFOs that abound in our times. This theory, not original with me, can only gain credence after science begins its research on Kundalini.

To get a rudimentary picture of Kundalini, one can think about trying to give a chimpanzee a transfusion of consciousness from a human mind. New concepts would suddenly begin to well up in shallow pool of consciousness, like a sun just appearing on the horizon.

Now imagine what the case would be if the recipient really were an intelligent chimpanzee and the donor an intellectual. The rush of new knowledge would literally blow its mind. This is something like what happens when Kundalini is awakened, especially if one is totally unprepared for the experience. Even when one has spent years preparing by refining the body and mind through rigorous mental, physical, and spiritual disciplines, a sudden burst of this extremely potent psychic energy into the brain can be fatal. The burned-out transformer furnishes an apt comparison.

I have a friend who awakened Kundalini some twelve years ago. At first he hovered on the edge of insanity. He knew something extraordinary was taking place both within as well as outside the body. He could not begin to comprehend what was happening to him, however. Finally he began to converse with an entity in the form of a serpent. Though frightening, it was better than no sure communication at all.

Later another entity appeared in no definite form, but as an inner voice. It explained that what was really going on was the building of a transmitter that could be used to communicate with people from another planet. There can be little doubt that this news came as a welcome relief. My friend was far more



kindly disposed to the astronaut than the hideous serpent. He had always been a devout Christian. Had a truer explanation been given to him by "his inner voice," even then, it would have been rejected because it would have been incomprehensible. His sanity would have been swept away.

Today, though the renovation of his brain and nervous system continues apace, he no longer requires the same symbolism. The terror he had experienced in the beginning gave way to a bond of affection between himself and the "foreign invader." He told me that should this Presence leave him now, he would surely rather die than go through life alone. What first impressed itself upon his consciousness as a cloud of death, in the form of a serpent as real as life, has revealed itself as his own Self or soul.

Along with this new understanding has come a vastly expanded view of the universe, my friend says. His consciousness is expanding, and as it does, it requires an expanded circuitry throughout his entire body—especially his brain and nervous system. The obsolete design that had served him so adequately before is hardly any better suited for his new personality than the brain of a chimpanzee can be for the mind of a man.

One who has awakened Kundalini can sometimes observe the internal operation as though he were a bystander watching an army of expert technicians at work on a giant computer.

There was a television special, *The Incredible Machine*, in which the circulation of the blood was shown in X-ray microcinemaphotography. The narrator intimated that the white cells display an independence that could only be explained on the basis of their having an intelligence of their own. One film sequence showed the cells working their way up the narrow tributaries, and finally into the tiniest capillaries, in single file. Each one would squeeze its way through as though it were a microscopic glob of intelligence.

The way consciousness operates in the human nervous system, I am told, is almost the same, only much more awe-inspiring. There are amazing photographs taken by laser beam of liquid droplets of electricity. Consciousness also takes the same spherical shape, like subatomic globes of luminosity. Once Kundalini has been successfully aroused, each of these, glowing with intelligent life, performs a specific task in refurbishing the nervous system.

The culmination of The Great Work is a new personality,

completely different from the one that formerly occupied the mind and body. It is as though the person had been reborn. The old personality merges with another, much larger, personality. Whatever the explanation may be, the personality that finally emerges sees the world in a way that is entirely different from the way an ordinary person does.

UFOs can take on a different meaning, also. They need not be visitors from another planet, but can be phenomena originating in another universe. This other universe may exist side-by-side with our own. They need not be a part of our three-dimensional world at all. My belief is that UFOs of the type that would come from another planet, either in our galaxy or some other, will not be encountered by man until a great deal more spiritual progress has been made here on Earth. Otherwise, the UFOs would interfere with the orderly, natural evolution of the race by introducing foreign influences. Guidance, at this stage, is meant to come from within ourselves.

But UFOs do manifest through individual consciousness, and as such, they do require a rational explanation. The best way to tackle this problem, therefore, would be for scientists to investigate Kundalini. This would be comparatively easy and would involve a modest investment, considering the magnitude of the undertaking.

It is possible for scientists to gather together a group of two or three hundred dedicated individuals who would make it their sole objective to awaken Kundalini. A spontaneous arousal of Kundalini under the observation of competent investigators would be a scientific "first!" The phenomenon could be studied as never before in modern times.

If UFOs are indeed a part of the broad spectrum of psychic phenomena, Kundalini research should give scientists a front-row seat at some of the most spectacular displays. An awakening could be studied both objectively and subjectively. It has been said by Gopi Kirshna, the Kashmiri philosopher, that Kundalini is responsible for all, or almost all, phenomena of the mind. This, I believe, is true.

In 1968, December 20, at 10:30 P.M., to be exact, I made "contact" with a UFO. I had learned to generate slightly more psychic energy than was normal for me, and I could raise it to the fourth, or heart, chakra quite easily. This is nothing unusual. Many people can do it after only a brief period of training. But at that time I had no knowledge of Kundalini and

very little of psychic matters, either. On this particular occasion, though, I decided to try an experiment and use the energy to carry a signal or message into space. I wanted to communicate with a UFO.

Within minutes the contact was made, and though I was certain at the time that I saw the object visually, as a luminous green, slightly pulsating, amorphous vehicle, I later came to the conclusion that it was a projection of my own self. Whatever the case, we were soon in "telepathic contact," and I was given instructions to report what I was learning to a certain person employed by NASA in Alabama. This I did, via telephone, at 2:00 A.M. on December 21. The three-and-a-half hour delay was due to my fear of making a fool of myself. I procrastinated until the subconscious impulse overrode all objections.

Nevertheless, the man at NASA was entirely receptive and accepted my report in all seriousness. He even relayed it to Cape Kennedy, where Apollo 8 was about to be launched on the first mission to the moon. The message I had given NASA was that the astronauts would undergo a "spiritual experience" once they had begun their lunar orbit. Had I known when I made the phone call that the countdown had long begun and that the launch itself was to be made that very morning, at dawn, I would no doubt have refused to go ahead with it. Later, a few hours after the launch, I was told by my contact at NASA that there was even some discussion as to whether the mission ought to be aborted.

I say this only because it shows how seriously the government used to take UFO reports, which were fairly common in those days.

This one, single experience does not make me an expert, certainly. I only believe that my understanding of what happened is more rational when placed in the context of Kundalini, which subsumes all other theories dealing with the mind. I believe it is the unified field theory that science has been seeking. Every fresh discovery in the field of high-speed particle physics seems to confirm this view. Even the new findings of astronomers fit very nicely into the concept of Kundalini.

As we expand our perception of the physical universe, we also expand the circuitry in our brain. It is a chicken-and-egg proposition. If our understanding of the phenomena we observe through our senses and explain through our intellect is not absolutely true to nature, then the networks constructed by

consciousness in our nervous system and brain are distorted. We are, I am afraid, building an unreal world for ourselves that may bring about its own destruction in the not-too-distant future. That is why many hard-nosed scientists will not look at psychic phenomena.

Theoreticians have no broader view of the "real" world than does the ordinary person. Their explanations, no matter how complex and elaborate, soon prove inadequate when applied to the frontiers of science. The intellect has been building a castle of sand for some 300 years. Unless it is shored up by an explosion of intuitive knowledge quickly, the whole towering edifice could topple at any time.

The answers lie in a more thorough understanding of the evolutionary processes at work in the human organism. For they are always at work, imperceptibly building and remodelling the nervous system, particularly. Kundalini research, which in essence would be an attempt to accelerate the evolutionary processes to an incredible degree, can lead to a whole new dimension of consciousness for the race. And in this new dimension of consciousness, man would stand taller than ever he dreamed possible through all the ages of his laborious ascent.

At the Findhorn trust community in northern Scotland, there had been telepathic contact with alleged beings from outer space for many years, but, in the summer of 1970, certain of the group began to receive a series of messages which dealt with the nature of new energies now unfolding and penetrating Earth. This communication came from a presence which identified itself simply as "limitless love and truth."

The essence of these messages portrayed a vision of a new world that was unfolding now amongst mankind. It told of new energies that could not enter consciousness, which were focused on destruction and chaos, and it spoke of the need to stop waiting for the New Age and to begin to accept these new energies and build that age now.

While in meditation, one of the Findhorn community, Dorothy Maclean, received the insight that "all of nature was infused with the divine intelligence which was embodied by beings living on a higher vibratory dimension from the physical." Miss Maclean gave these beings the name of Deva (a Sanskrit word meaning "shining ones"), and she was told that they were of an order of evolution existing parallel to humanity,

that they wielded vast archetypal formative forces that energized and externalized the processes and forms of nature. She was further told that Western man had lost contact with these beings and had lost his oneness with his world. As a consequence, he was in danger of destroying that world. However, in the new cycle that is dawning, humanity will once again learn to live in harmony with all lives upon the planet.

Miss Maclean was instructed that a first step in this process was the recognition that the Devas did indeed exist and the demonstration of a willingness to cooperate with them. She was told to contact these beings and seek their help in the garden, for they possessed the energies required to make the barren soil fertile and productive.

The Findhorn story has been told many times and, recently, quite thoroughly in a book entitled *The Magic of Findhorn* by Paul Hawken. The world has come to marvel at the accounts of human interaction with Devas that resulted in extraordinarily large vegetables and fruits being produced from the rocky, barren soil of northern Scotland.

David Spangler is a director of the Findhorn Foundation and its community and has served as principal of the Findhorn College. He is the author of a book entitled *Revelation: The Birth of a New Age* as well as a number of booklets published by the Findhorn Foundation. Since both David and I are concerned about planetary transformation, we conducted a dialogue about how we saw the UFO as a symbol of that transition.

DAVID SPANGLER: In one fashion, I see the UFO as a symbol of the larger idea of the galactic dimension of life. It represents a more surrealistic, even polytheistic, approach to living. Polytheism does not see one's center as a sun-satellite situation; but, rather, it views life as a collection of synergistically interacting centers and believes that the center is everywhere. I believe that at this time we're moving back toward a polytheistic stage and to that extent we're part of that movement, because our attention has been focused outward into the possibility of alternate life forms and multiple civilizations interacting with our own.

*Then it would seem that you agree with one of my basic theses that there is a symbiotic relationship between our species and UFO intelligences.*

SPANGLER: Yes, I feel so. I don't feel, though, we're dealing





There are certain areas throughout the world where percipients have repeatedly claimed UFO-inspired electromagnetic interference with their automobiles, lighting systems, and other electronic apparatus. Based on hundreds of reports from all over the planet, this map indicates the places where such interference seems to occur with



cyclical frequency. This map also indicates where investigator Ivan T. Sanderson placed the ten "vile vortices," those "Bermuda-Triangle-type" areas where electromagnetic phenomena of a bizarre nature occur sporadically with the seemingly mysterious disappearances of airplanes, ships, and people.

here with a unitary phenomenon. I believe we're dealing with multiple phenomena. The ideas of UFOs range from something like Daniel Fry's contact, which implies a returning group of humanoids who were dwellers on this planet at one time, then left, and are now coming back, in which case they are part of our space-time network, our particular universe. But, on the other hand, my own experiences tend toward interaction with beings who are not part of our particular dimension, but who are interacting with it and taking on tangible form.

I feel that there are really three categories of beings here. There are those which are truly related to this Earth, and that's it. There are those which are related to other planetary or stellar bodies or even to dimensions which we would call interspatial, not necessarily part of a tangible geophysical form, which can visit and interact with our planet but remain alien to us. Then there seems to be a group that overlaps both of these and represents the cosmic side of our particular planet, and that extends to the nature entities. We particularly ran into this in Findhorn (or at least some of the people there did), contacting the nature spirits. Many of these experiences had definite cosmic overtones.

*In what sense are you using the word cosmic here, David?*

SPANGLER: I'm using *cosmic* in the sense of extraplanetary beings working on this planet. If one traced the roots of their consciousness back far enough, one would end up in a source that was not confined to this planet. And most of these beings were not individualized entities in the sense that you or I would think of ourselves as so being, but rather they were extensions of what could be called consciousness, for want of a better word. It was the group consciousness which had elements of itself which were not part of this planet.

*What about such archetypal figures as "Pan"? Is he an individualized entity or a group consciousness manifestation?*

SPANGLER: We experienced Pan both ways. The gentleman who had the most contact with Pan at Findhorn experienced him as an individual entity. I myself tended to experience him more as a personification of a collective entity.

*Would his origins be indigenous to Earth or from some other, greater cosmic scheme?*

SPANGLER: His origins appear to be indigenous, but he had the capacity to draw on cosmic forces. In other words, in order to do his work he could not be isolated to this planet in the

sense that a plant has to draw on sunlight. He obviously draws on forces originating outside this sphere. As far as my own contact with him goes, Pan was an indigenous being.

*When you hear the term "gods," of what do you think, David?*

SPANGLER: Actually, there are two images that come to mind. One image is that of an entity which is embodying a cosmic principle or a creative principle. The other is that of the creative principle itself, which I view as being intelligent.

*Can the gods exist apart from us?*

SPANGLER: I view humanity as a species, and I view each of us as a god, as far as that goes. I certainly believe in beings who are more expressive of a creative principle or who can embody a creative principle with greater impact and results than we can at the moment. They would seem, relative to us, to be gods, but we would appear to be gods relative to lesser forms of evolution. I do believe there are definite connections between us and whatever we would look to and say, "These are gods."

*On Findhorn the entities seem benignly concerned with helping people to exist on this planet. Is it because the woodland or nature spirits are generally concerned about growing vegetables and obtaining greater balance, or is it that the people at Findhorn have somehow learned to control or channel the energy of these entities in a positive way? Maybe the entities themselves are more or less indifferent, but we use their energy in a positive way, the same way we can use electricity for either good or bad purposes. Are these entities with whom the Findhorn Community are in contact actually benignly concerned about our welfare?*

SPANGLER: I would say that they are benignly concerned about our welfare, at least the majority of them are. But, by the same token, there's an impersonality about that concern, too. I would say that what they are concerned about is the maintenance of harmony and wholeness, a synergistic state within the Earth, and they recognize that humanity as a species is a necessary and vital part of that synergistic state. Therefore, the health of humanity is their concern because it reflects the health of the planet. Also, humanity wields forces at the moment which bear directly on the health of the planet.

In some sense, there's concern for us along the line of self-enlightenment, coupled with an awareness that if their king-

doms are going to prosper, humanity has to prosper in relationship to those kingdoms. At the same time, there's a definite impression given that humanity is important, but not indispensable.

*Like maybe the Earth Mother could survive without us?*

SPANGLER: That's right. Sometimes we get the feeling they're saying, if humanity doesn't get it together, a whole different evolutionary cycle may take over—which will move us out of the picture, at least in our present state. I would say that there is this concern; and on an individual level, as far as personal contact went, it certainly was interpreted as a benign, personal concern.

But as the entities often pointed out, they weren't that concerned about Findhorn raising vegetables as much as they were concerned with getting across the point of their existence. They felt it was a real necessity that humanity alter its conception of reality so as to include their existence.

*Do you think that's why we're having so many UFO manifestations?*

SPANGLER: Yes, I do, and I like your concept of the Reality Game as a teaching device to introduce us to new dimensions of being.

*These entities, whether they be UFO intelligences or nature spirits—and perhaps what they are depends upon to whom they reveal themselves—are we on the evolutionary cycle of becoming them, or are they on the evolutionary cycle of becoming us?*

SPANGLER: Actually, it doesn't have to be either one. It can be parallel evolutionary cycles. With the nature spirits that seems to me to be the case.

Apparently in human evolution, at least on the physical level and to some extent the psychological level, they extend out of a common source with certain elements of the nature kingdom. We're first cousins to each other, sort of like humanity and the ape. We seem to have a common ancestor or, in some cases, we have sprung out of the nature kingdom itself, and we are individualized Devas. But even that isn't exactly true. Humanity itself has other antecedents which are not of this planet, and by that I don't mean what I think Erich von Däniken is trying to get at.

It is my understanding that elements of what now constitute human nature and human potential—ingredients that went into



the mix out of which we are now emerging—are not derived from this planet, either spiritually or otherwise, but come from other sources. In a way, humanity is an evolutionary cycle unto itself, which has overlapped to some extent with Devic evolution or nature spirit evolution—and to some extent, evolution of a transplanetary nature.

*Can we use Deva, nature spirit, UFO intelligence synonymously?*

SPANGLER: If one were equating the Devas with the UFOs, I think that one could make an analogy there. They may definitely be overlapped, because the Devas themselves are not all one kind of being. There are Devas which are cosmic in nature; there are also Devas which seem to be planetary in nature. The distinction that we're making, that I make between the two, between Deva and nature spirit, is more a distinction in terms of the focusing of energy.

What Findhorn calls a nature spirit—the elemental beings, fairies, what not—deals with each specific form of plant or animal entity on a level that could be considered to represent the personality aspect, whereas the Deva represents the soul aspect. That could also be true for human beings. The soul aspect, to me, is the cosmic aspect and could be equated in some ways with an extraterrestrial source.

But I think that image can be computerized when we say man was brought here by spaceships, which need not have been the case at all; man could have come here by other dimensions and through means which we would consider non-technological.

I would even divide Deva again to say that there are those Devas which are extraterrestrial in their source, but which are working on Earth energy, terrestrial energy, and nonterrestrial energy. And there are Devas which are working with the nature of our plant and animal kingdom. Now these beings may have come (and I'm sure they *did* come) from nonplanetary sources at the time Earth came into being, but they have now identified pretty completely with Earth purposes.

*Many people would be concerned about some of these Devas, some of these entities, being negative, being evil. Were the people at Findhorn ever concerned with the problem of negative entities?*

SPANGLER: I don't believe in any absolute sense that there are either good or evil entities. What you have are beings who

are part of some kind of ecology. But situations arise where ecologies get disrupted for one reason or another, and in that disruption they find themselves part of ecologies they weren't meant for. Or they may find some kind of rebalancing is taking place, and within that framework polarizations arise.

Then I do see the emergence of entities which are anti-ecological, or, to put it another way, attempting to create and impose a different ecological system than the system for which their work was designed. In that sense, one of the most prevalent evil entities on Earth is man!

# 11 New Age Prophets and the Time of Transition

On Tuesday, October 7, 1975, a remarkable story broke in newspapers and wire services across the United States: "Twenty Missing in Oregon after Talking of Higher Life." Dated October 6, the news story told how authorities in Newport, Oregon, were investigating the mysterious disappearance of about twenty people, who had apparently believed the words of a strange man and woman and who had disappeared, according to rumor, in a spaceship. It was said that those who had vanished had given away their property to friends and relatives—in some cases even their children—and had renounced their families after having attended the meeting in which alleged aliens from another level of being spoke of the ability to ascend to a superhuman level.

Sheriff's departments and other police officials admitted that they did not know with what kind of individuals they might be dealing. They did not know if it was all a bizarre con game, or whether the people who had disappeared had been killed. They tried their best to squelch rumors that there was human sacrifice involved or that this was but another elaborate plot that had been sponsored by the Charles Manson family.

As newspaper stories continued to break throughout the month of October, I recalled that in the spring of 1975 I had received three letters from HIM, Human Individual Metamorphosis. It now became quite apparent that HIM was "Bo" and "Peep," the same two who were currently creating so many headlines across the nation.

As I reexamined the material, I saw that "The Two" were combining Judeo-Christian religious and philosophical ideas and were leaning heavily on the words of Jesus. This was certainly a familiar aspect of a great deal of contactee literature, but they had added an assertion which offered a new, rather dramatic, wrinkle. They claimed to have come from the same

level as Jesus, and they asserted that they were The Two referred to in the Book of Revelation (Chapter 11:3-13) who would be harbingers of a harvest time for mankind.

In November I learned that my friend Hayden Hewes and his associate Dan Garcia of the International UFO Bureau in Oklahoma City had talked to Bo and Peep on July 13, 1974, roughly fourteen months before The Two had become notorious and the subject of "scare" headlines from coast to coast. Upon my request, Hayden sent me a transcript of the tape, and I was interested to see that The Two had been employing the same basic litany that they would repeat again and again in group meetings, the same kind of meetings that led the twenty Oregonians allegedly to vanish. They had come to acquaint mankind with the methods whereby one might leave his humanity and make the graduation into an entirely different consciousness. They were there to demonstrate, if need be, by their own deaths and resurrection in three and one-half days, how the human body could undergo a dramatic metamorphosis, just as the chrysalis changed caterpillar to butterfly.

It has long been one of the major tenets of Christianity (and of all the major Eastern religions) that if one aspires to a higher level beyond death, one will achieve this state in spirit form, not in the physical body. However, Bo and Peep insist that the spiritual seeker must begin his butterfly-like apprenticeship by leaving the ways of his human caterpillar family and friends behind and attain the higher level in an actual physical body. In other words, the Kingdom of Heaven and those who occupy it are literally physical in form.

By the time I traveled to Oklahoma City to meet with The Two on January 7, 1976, the attitude of the press had become very negative. Bo and Peep were being portrayed as incredibly powerful masters of mind control who could warp thousands of brains with a few magical, verbal mechanisms. Orthodox religionists were becoming very upset by what they considered the blasphemous utterances of The Two, and the husbands and wives left behind by those who had undergone the trip were seeking ways of spurring police authorities into pressing criminal charges against The Two.

I found The Two physically attractive, but certainly unprepossessing individuals, clad informally in lumberjack shirts and casual slacks—two very sincere, soft-spoken individuals who appeared to be totally involved in their work and totally

committed to what they considered their mission here on Earth.

"We feel this information does not need any defense. We feel that if anyone would even look at it objectively, then they could not care less about the negative things that others might say about it," Bo said.

"The only conversion experience we're interested in is that of the physical anatomy, the biological and chemical change-over from human-level creature to a creature in the next evolutionary level.

"Just as a caterpillar has to cease all of his caterpillar activities in order to enter his chrysalis, so must the same thing happen to a human who says, 'The only desire I have is to make this transition. Therefore, I am going to rise above and overcome all of my human desires and activities and emerge an individual that can enter a physically different realm from the human altogether.'

"We are now again at that season, at that same spot, where people can enter the process that will enable them to graduate to that higher level."

"Practically speaking," I wondered, "if everyone did exactly what you're doing and went on your trip, wouldn't chaos be the result?"

"A caterpillar cannot stay in its caterpillar world and become a butterfly," Peep answered.

"If all people were advanced enough to seek this, we happen to know that it would precipitate a fantastic positive action of change, even in the structure of our civilization. It indeed would not be chaos. There is no chaos in your life unless you choose chaos," Bo added.

"Some writers have suggested that maybe the reason for the whole trip is to justify particular neuroses within your own psychological makeups," I told them.

"These are the games that humans play, Brad. And there are games that our Father plays. We don't participate in those games that humans play," Peep said.

"We're sorry that the press seems so concerned about our past and about our individual relationship and about how they try to make something about what my past was or his past was. We cannot go back in our growth in order to relate to something that we feel is unimportant. The only important thing—and this is what we want stressed—is what's in the message that we have to relate.



"That's why we take such stupid names as Bo and Peep. If we wanted our names elevated, we would have had our names before everyone. We are the bearers of truth. It's not what we are, what we have, or anything that we do or did. It's this truth that has to be made known, that has to be put before the public."

"And you insist that you are going to ascend with your physical bodies. You think it's important to have the corporeal body translate with you," I wanted to know.

"All life forms at all levels, whether it's mineral kingdom, plant kingdom, or whatever, have to have a physical body. We're talking about anything etheric or anything that's in the imagination or in the invisible," Bo answered.

"We're talking about actually leaving the Earth's atmosphere," Peep said. "Those who take the trip will no longer be associated with the human kingdom, but with the next level of existence. They will have graduated from this planet."

"Every level of life has to have its physical body. In our Father's kingdom you need a vehicle, though while you were a human your vehicle was nothing more than a potential. But when you get the vehicle changed over into our Father's kingdom, you can do all kinds of wonderful things you could not do while still human."

"So one does not enter the Kingdom of Heaven in spirit form?" I asked.

"No spirits or ghosts are permitted in our Father's kingdom. There are no human level discarnates in the next level. If you stay at the human level, whether incarnate or discarnate, you still have all your ties with this garden Earth," Bo said emphatically.

"So when a person receives a vision of one he considers a holy figure, using that term as a generic, whether it be the Virgin Mary or Jesus or whomever, what you're saying then is that it would not be the holy figure, it would be a discarnate on this level masquerading as a holy figure?" I pressed.

"It is definitely not the holy figure, but it is a discarnate who, out of service, kindness, sympathy, and understanding of a spiritual nature with the one who is having the vision, feels that it is doing right to make this manifestation appear. They feel by this masquerade they are helping you fulfill your religious expectations," Bo said.

"In regard to your trip, how would you answer the charge

of escapism?" I asked pointedly. "One could say that what you're offering would be a romantic kind of escape for someone who has financial difficulties, marital difficulties, someone for whom life is closing in and he'd just like to stop the world and get off for a while. Isn't your trip kind of the ultimate denial of the real world and a retreat into romantic escapism?"

"Someone who would enter this experience because he is escaping something else would not be good prospective material," Bo answered without hesitation.

"There are two commandments by which one who is in this endeavor lives: That he loves the Lord his God with all his heart, all his mind, all his soul, and that he loves his neighbor.

"A dog cannot do much for other dogs, though he might bark his head off trying. A human can, to a degree, serve the dog kingdom because he has a better understanding of their capacities. Humans can knock themselves out attempting to serve other humans, but humans are aware that there are individuals at a higher level who have a greater capacity of helping them than they have of helping each other.

"If you choose this trip as an escape from this world, you will not get to the next level. If you're using this trip as a cop-out to escape unpleasantness in your life, you will not get to the next level. There's nothing wrong with becoming tired of your human level of existence and wanting another level of existence, but the motivation has to be because you want to reach that next level and because you love your Father in that next level with all that you are, even so much that you want to join Him so that you can significantly give your finest effort of service. If you seek to learn from us, we will tell you what we know, because we learned it from our Father."

In spite of Bo and Peep's reluctance to enter the category of Doomsday Prophets, there is something about the very nature of their quest which is certainly suggestive of the last days spoken of in the Book of Revelation. The very fact that they claim to be The Two spoken of in Revelation who would come to preface the End Time certainly would seem to belie their disclaimer that they wish to alarm no one with thoughts of Judgment Day.

Nearly every observer of the contemporary spiritual scene seems to agree that there is some kind of new Pentecost going on at this time, some kind of spiritual awakening process at

work. And a good many of these observers feel that this growing mystical consciousness may have something to do with the Last Days.

Contactees feel a great urgency to relay the messages which were given to them by UFO occupants. Nearly all of them sense coming Earth changes, a time of fire and destruction. But whereas traditional, fundamentalist Christian revelators see this time of great cleansing as the End Time, most of the UFO contactees see this period as one of transition between ages rather than a Day of Judgment prefacing the end of our world.

Traditional apocalyptic thought presupposes a universal history in which the divine author of that history will reveal his secrets in a dramatic End Time that, with finality, will establish the god of Israel as the one true God. For the last two thousand years apocalyptic visionaries have seen ahead to the End Time, yet have observed man's salvation lying in the future. The meaning of the present has been obscured in the chaos of survival on the Earth plane.

For the apocalyptic prophet, the present is a time of trial and tribulation, and the meaning of the veil of tears through which man passes will be made clear only in the eschatological birth of the New Age. It has always struck me as rather ironic and self-defeating that the apocalyptic visionaries who place the ultimate revelation of God at the End Time seem to imply a limited history for God as well as for His creation, or at least they seem to imply an evolution or translation from one sphere of activity to another.

In my study of the contemporary revelatory experience, *Divine Fire*, I commented in this manner on apocalyptic messages and doomsday prophets: "The apocalyptic messages that have been so very much a part of man's interpretation of the revelatory experience may be the result of the echo of the inevitable death of our planet, which, for us, lies somewhere in the undetermined future . . . All of mankind shares in the loss of Earth's art, music, literature, sculpture, architecture, and philosophy. These man-stamped tangible artifacts comprise the unclaimed legacy left to the unborn in A.D. 70 as well as to the unborn in that unnamed day when the sun dies. If history is truly cyclical, then the end will never be far from the beginning, regardless of the centuries in between.

" . . . The apostles of A.D. 30 believed that they were living in the last days, that Jesus would soon return and take them

to live with him in heaven . . . But obviously the world did not end with a bang two thousand years ago, but continued to whimper along to tomorrow's sunrise. If there really is no End Time, but only periodic transition times, then this whole area of apocalyptic revelation has little immediate relevancy. This is not to deny the truth, the validity of the experience, but only to question the time table which the revelator feels compelled to urgently broadcast as being imminent.

"When a higher intelligence reveals itself to a revelator in whatever form it chooses and shares with him the ageless message of revelation, the ego of the percipient in an excited emotional state can only convey that contact in finite terms . . . Our finite brain with its compulsion to limit, its desire to conceive of a beginning and an ending for everything, seeks to trap an infinite intelligence free of time and space into man's marking of history. It is our obsession with sunrises and sunsets, springs and winters, that gives births to rituals, theologies, and the denouement of the Judgment Day."

Throughout all time, revelators have filtered the vibration of the UFO contact experience through the injustice of the social ills they have beheld around them. In the loneliness of their convictions, they have identified strongly with their concept of God (a perfect being) or the strangers from the sky (perfect beings) in the disgust that they must feel as they behold imperfect human beings wallowing in sin, filth, and degradation.

The challenge is to make the contact experience a transformative one rather than a perorative one. The challenge is not to translate the eternal promises that the Kingdom of God is at hand into fiery condemnations of one's fellow man. The challenge is not to turn the Divine Fire into hell fire.

If it is true that each age terminates with a period of purification, which somehow purifies those humans who live through the transition between ages so that they might be better prepared for the New Age, then it would seem that years have run their course on the cosmic calendar and that we are once again in such a time of transition. It is not a Judgment Day in which there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth because of something evil or sinful which we have done. But, just as the hands of a clock reach midnight without any decision on the part of the clock's owner, or whether the owner is a good person or a bad person, so cyclic time has moved once again into a

transition period for mankind.

Hopefully, we will be able to take advantage of this transitional period and make it a time of evolutionary transformation for man on both a biological and a spiritual level. Perhaps during this transitional period we can keep ego and personal concerns out of the way and translate the messages that our revelators are delivering to us now as the eternal truths they really are, truths that tell us that we are the children of God, that peace and harmony may be achieved, that we have but to prepare ourselves properly to ask so that we might receive.

The great spiritual truths of personal transformation and growth have been valid for all ages, available to everyone, free of all finite boundaries, aloof from all man-imagined beginnings and endings. We can be so much more than we have ever believed once we realize that Judgment Day is every day and that each day we have the choice for growth or stagnation.

Again quoting from my *Divine Fire*: "The crisis moment is always with us on the physical plane but so, too, is the Divine Fire always with us. We live always in the day of decision. The Kingdom of God is always at hand. The Spirit of God has always been upon all flesh. The sons and daughters of men have always been able to attain higher levels of consciousness and obtain the gift of prophecy. Young men have always been able to see visions; old men have always talked to God in their dreams. There has never been a time without the Spirit of God, but the Divine Fire showers more and brighter sparks when it is time for the sons and daughters of men to make the transition from one age to another. For each progression from age to age requires a higher level of consciousness, a more intense awareness, a more complete understanding."

After exhaustive research into the revelatory experience and after hundreds of interviews with contemporary revelators and those who claim the UFO contact experience, I have become convinced that the transfer of thought, spirit, and power from our Other, as exemplified in the UFO phenomenon, or from infinite intelligence, to a finite human intelligence, is a vital, continuing process which observes no denominational boundaries and employs a spiritual, psychic mechanism that is timeless and universal. As I have observed, throughout the centuries our revelators and those who have undergone contact experi-



ence with the Other have been repetitiously proclaiming the same basic revelations.

In my opinion, these precepts have, throughout history, been generically revealed in the following basic messages:

1. There is a higher being from which each man and each woman might draw power and inspiration.

2. Man has within him all that is necessary to establish harmony with higher intelligences or a higher being, provided certain spiritual conditions are encouraged and maintained.

3. There is a basic unity of all things. Man is one with all other men in spirit; man's soul is both universal and individual.

4. We are entering a New Age, another progression in man's evolution as a spiritual being. Before the New Age can be fully realized, Earth must undergo a great cleansing, a great purification, which will be prefaced by cataclysmic changes within the very surface structure of the planet. Man will soon be progressing out of his old, physical limitations into a higher realm that is his by right of his cosmic inheritance.

"If there is any consensus among modern-day revelators, it is the warning from a preponderance of their messages that we are approaching a major change or are in the last days of Earth," commented Frank Tribbe, a retired attorney from Penn Laird, Virginia, who is active in the work of Spiritual Frontiers Fellowship. "The revelators are divided over whether the imminent change they see is a cataclysmic end-of-the-world sort of thing or an astrological shift with attendant revolutionary reversals of attitude, trends of events, etc.

"A physical cataclysm that brings an early end to the existence of Earth doesn't seem very plausible or likely to me—on the basis of my limited knowledge of astronomy and the Earth sciences—though I readily recognize the possibility of cosmic accident, as postulated for prehistory by Velikovsky. But in that latter connection, as I read Velikovsky, I tend to believe that a *major* cosmic accident of the order necessary to destroy the Earth or decimate its entire population would probably give our scientists suspicions or warnings for hundreds of years in advance."

Although people in each preceding generation have been prepared to believe that their time was the End Time and that the information they were receiving through their contacts and revelatory experiences were indicating that Judgment Day was

soon at hand and that the end of the world was just a curtain call away, it would seem that today the planet has indeed reached the point where mankind has mucked it up enough so that doomsday could arrive on some kind of cosmic schedule. Although I personally believe that we are entering a transitional period rather than a Judgment Day preamble, and I intuitively feel, as my American Indian Medicine friends do, that the Earth Mother is about to undergo a period of great cleansing, the catalog of coming "doomsday" cataclysms which Arthur Herzog recently published in the *Village Voice* would seem to bear more than morbid interest at this point in our technological evolution.

Herzog lists the following among his possible catastrophes and man-made dangers that could seriously threaten human survival:

1. *Weather warfare.* "Aiming hurricanes, causing rain to be acidic, intensifying fog, starting fiery cyclones, producing earthquakes, detonating atomic devices in the icepack, thereby causing massive tidal waves, and the manipulation of electrical properties in the atmosphere, which would interfere with normal electrical processes of the brain, are just a few of the ways that a weather war could be conducted as our technology becomes sophisticated and deadly." Dr. Edward Teller, the father of the hydrogen bomb, has claimed that weather war would be the last war. There would be nobody left to fight another one.

2. *Inadvertent climate modification (cold).* There now exists no end of data to demonstrate that the world's climate is becoming colder. A drop of only four to five degrees Fahrenheit would be sufficient to initiate a new Ice Age.

3. *Inadvertent climate modification (heat).* Man-made heat, according to one calculation, is growing to the point where it will equal absorbed solar heat in two hundred and fifty years. Mean annual temperature will then have risen to 190° Fahrenheit, a level incompatible with human life as we have known it.

4. *Destruction of the ozone shield.* Various polluting gases continue to deplete the ozone shield. Results could include widespread cancer, the disruption of agricultural production, the reduction of the oxygen supply, and, eventually, a global desert.

5. *Peacetime nuclear calamity.* The probability of ghastly

accidents increases with each nuclear plant that is constructed. The President of the National Academy of Sciences, Phillip Handler, has warned the world that it must skip the nuclear breeder reactor and go to fusion and/or solar energy or "it is inconceivable that the human race will avoid a world-wide calamity on so large a scale as to jeopardize the continuing future of our species."

6. *A new killer virus.* Epidemic diseases are not relegated to man's past; and, even more frightening, scientists are probably quite capable of creating in their laboratories an utterly new man-made virus for which no immunization or cure exists.

7. *Calamitous earthquakes.*

8. *Catastrophic hurricanes.*

9. *Massive famine.* Several of our leading agricultural, economic, and political experts have predicted that in the next thirty years five to twenty million people a year could starve to death unless world food banks become available.

10. *Steady state anarchy.* The rich nations get richer, the poor nations get poorer, and more people are starving. Totalitarian nations everywhere ("each engaged in continued attempts to raid and pillage others, no matter what their ideological stripe, just to get enough to eat") could reach a world-wide condition of steady state anarchy, which would gradually bring about the destruction of nations as entities, followed by the collapse of regional governments and perhaps local ones, until the entire planet was "a sort of post-industrial Stone Age."

Although she has never had a UFO contact experience, Kathleen Karter of New York City is a New Age seeress who has been steadily developing an ever-growing clientele of men and woman who are enthusiastic about her precognitive insight. When Francie and I visited her apartment at 66 West 94th Street on a pleasant day in December, 1975, we asked Kathleen to express her insights as to the kind of transition through which society and its people were going and to indicate what this transformation portended for the future.

KATHLEEN KARTER: I had a vision two months ago about a psychic coming out of Russia in about the year 1980.

*Will this be the "Uri Geller kind of psychic" or the "Jeanne Dixon-Irene Hughes kind of psychic"?*

MS. KARTER: More a kind of prophet than a psychic. It will

be a man. I see that more UFOs will be reported on the Eastern seaboard. I've been getting strong precognitive messages on that.

There is a cure for breast cancer which will be developed in the 80's.

*May I interrupt you to ask more about those UFO sightings on the Eastern seaboard?*

MS. KARTER: That vision came to me when I was just sitting right here on the sofa. I just closed my eyes, and I saw nothing but lights. Rays were coming from all directions. There was something like little ladders that were extending down from the UFOs, and men seemingly were trying to come down on the ladders with beams all around them. I saw them just floating down, as if they were diving into water. They looked around, went back up the ladder, went back in; but my guide said it would be happening on the eastern seaboard more so than in the West.

*When will this happen?*

MS. KARTER: The end of the 70's.

*Psychically, what are your impressions of UFOs? What do you think they are? You say you saw them coming down. Do you believe UFOs are spaceships?*

MS. KARTER: It's hard for me to say, but I do feel that they are masters. Some, I would say, are god-like. I would say that there are master teachers. I have a strong feeling that the UFOs have something to do with Atlantis or perhaps Egypt, but especially Atlantis.

*Do you associate UFOs as being very ancient?*

MS. KARTER: Yes, I do. They are not of our time. But I feel they are coming into our time again now. They have a great influence on the Earth right now.

*What do you think their influence is?*

MS. KARTER: It's a spiritual one, primarily. Right now I feel the spiritual influences are playing upon the Earth very forcefully. I think that, as we enter the Aquarian Age, man will undergo more experiences with UFOs.

*Are the UFOs teaching us, helping us, in our spiritual evolution?*

MS. KARTER: Yes, especially here in the West. I feel the West is becoming the East, and the East is becoming the West. I feel that the East has already gone through a period of heavy interaction with UFOs. They might not have appeared to them

as UFOs; they may have manifested as divine beings. But now it is the West's turn to undergo a strong period of interaction with UFO intelligence.

As we enter the Aquarian Age, I think an entrance will be found to the fourth-dimensional world. Not only will more men and women see things psychically, but I think an invention will be developed which will permit us to communicate with some of the fourth-dimensional entities.

*Do you see any great cataclysms coming between 1976 and the year 2000? Will there be any significant Earth changes?*

MS. KARTER: Yes, I feel there will be more earthquakes as we get into the 1980's. There will also be overwhelming floods. Famine will be very devastating in many parts of the world.

*Will the floods be due to heavy rains or perhaps the altering of the seacoast?*

MS. KARTER: The altering of the seacoast. Let me say something positive. There is a man appearing before me who in 1985 will be very much like the late Edgar Cayce. He's lean; he's in his 40's. I've seen him twice appear to me. The way he comes through, it's as if he's another Christ. People are saying he's another Christ. They're clapping; they're applauding. He's built solidly, about six feet tall; his hair is auburn.

*Where will he begin his work? Do you see that?*

MS. KARTER: He'll begin his work here in the United States, then he'll go on to Europe, then on to the East. He's begun his work here already.

We are on the cusp of the Aquarian Age. The East and West are merging together, and we can see that amalgamation around us more and more every day. More people are becoming psychic, the young people in particular, but I think they're also more spiritual. I have a lot of young people coming in for my counseling, and I find that they're so ready for psychic and spiritual experiences.



# 12 Starseed Signals and Transformative Visions

The evidence for the UFO phenomenon is a deluge, not a delusion; the number of persons who claim to experience UFO sightings is increasing throughout the world. However, the evidence which is obtained from these experiences shows a strange and unusual pattern: the experience is "real" to the percipient, but there may be little "proof" to offer to someone else who chooses to reject the report of the percipient.

In my opinion, the UFO phenomenon is an important factor in the total experience of a new age: the merger of "science" and "religion."

Some people claim to receive messages regarding the next twenty-five years; these messages suggest that there will be many changes in the condition of the Earth and in the condition of humankind, including an increased emphasis on spiritual development. The messages differ in regard to specific predictions—e.g., the likelihood of war and catastrophic events; the possibility of a "harvest of souls"; the specific outcomes in the struggle between forces of "darkness" and forces of "light." However, the general theme of these messages is an indication that we now are experiencing, and will continue to experience, many changes.

I believe that we are confronted with a most exciting and most challenging task: to understand the physical, biological, psychosocial, and spiritual implications of the ending of a former age and the awakening of the "New Age." Dr. R. Leo Sprinkle, Director of Counseling and Testing, Associate Professor of Psychology, University of Wyoming.

On July 22, 1973, Robert Anton Wilson performed the Invocation of the Holy Guardian Angel as given by Aleister Crowley in *Gems from the Equinox*. Wilson had performed the

ritual many times before with various reactions, ranging, he recalls, “from the subjectively impressive to the objectively staggering.” This time, he received an expansion of consciousness, a view of the universe, nothing new or notable and nothing immediately objective.

The next morning, July 23, he wrote the following in his magick diary: “Sirius is very important.”

“The unusual thing was that I felt a deep subjective conviction that this was a really important message from the Navigator in the Unconscious,” Wilson says.

The “sense of import” became so strong that he put aside his various writing projects for the day and browsed through his occult library for references to Sirius. Some dozen or so references in Kenneth Grant’s *The Revival of Magick* hinted that Crowley had been, in some sense, involved with Sirius. Additional research yielded the information that “. . . Sirius was nine light-years from Earth, had a Dark Companion, and had been an object of veneration to various groups, including the ancient Egyptians, the Zoroastrians, the Yezidi sect of Sufism, and, of all things, the Australian bushmen.”

Then Wilson found something that “boggled” his mind and sent him into a spaced-out trance for the rest of the day: “July 23, this very day on which my unconscious had transmitted or received the message ‘Sirius is very important,’ was the day when, according to Egyptians, the ‘occult link’ between Earth and Sirius was most intense (through hyper-space?).”

Wilson felt transformed, transfigured, blown-out. He thought of his magick-inspired illumination experience, then recalled Dr. Timothy Leary’s statement: “Ritual is to the internal sciences what experiment is to the external sciences.”

The image of Leary led Wilson to begin a correspondence with the imprisoned man and, soon, to begin visiting him at Folsom Prison. In several letters and conversations, Dr. Leary told Wilson that his researches with virtually every known consciousness-expansion technique had often left him with the impression of “contacting Higher Intelligences somewhere.”

During this period (January–May, 1974), Dr. Leary’s favorite theory was that “They” were interstellar in origin. Dr. Leary and another convict, L. Wayne Benner, published *Terra II* in January, 1974. The book included detailed plans for a

starship, plus accounts of "interstellar" ESP in which the two men had received 21 "transmissions" from Higher Intelligences.

From Dr. Timothy Leary, Wilson's quest led him to Dr. John Lilly, who, in discussing the prerequisites of communication with an alien intelligence states that, "One must believe that there is another entity there; i.e., out of the busy, buzzing confusion of raw perception one must integrate a Gestalt and label it conscious. One must assume that it is intelligent enough to try to signal. One must assume that it is, indeed, trying to signal, and not just indulging in 'mechanical' (allegedly 'dead') or 'instinctive' (allegedly 'stupid') reaction. If we refuse all these separate acts of faith and empathy, the most intelligent being in the universe can signal to us forever and never be recognized."

In *The Center of the Cyclone*, Dr. Lilly theorizes that certain entities which he had encountered in altered states of consciousness might be "angels" in the traditional sense; time-travelers from the future; very advanced human adepts on Earth; or literal extraterrestrials: "Such a network exists and functions beautifully with gentle effectiveness throughout this planet. I suspect it extends farther than our Earth. . . ."

From Dr. Leary to Dr. Lilly, we move to Charles Fort's iconoclastic *Book of the Damned* with its charge that "some other world is not attempting but has been, for centuries, in communication with a sect, perhaps, or a secret society, or certain esoteric ones of this Earth's inhabitants."

Then we look at Kenneth Grant's second book, *Aleister Crowley and the Hidden God*, discussing Crowley in relation to Fort and horror-fiction writer H. P. Lovecraft: "Crowley was aware of the possibility of opening the spatial gateways and of admitting an extraterrestrial current into the human life-wave. . . It is an occult tradition—and Lovecraft gave it persistent utterance in his writings—that some transfinite and superhuman power is marshaling its forces with intent to invade and take possession of this planet. . . Crowley dispels the aura of evil. . . he prefers to interpret it Thelemically, not as an attack upon human consciousness by an extraterrestrial and alien entity but as an expansion of consciousness from within, to embrace other stars and to absorb their energies. . . The Order of the Silver Star is thus the Order of the Eye of Set,

'the Son behind the Sun,'...The Silver Star (A.A.) is Sirius....'\*

The Starseed Signals received by Dr. Leary and Wayne Benner in Folsom Prison, in July–August, 1973, tell us that it is time for “life on Earth to leave the planetary womb and learn to walk through the stars.” Life on this planet is now at the halfway point, having produced “nervous systems capable of communicating with and returning to the Galactic Network” where our Interstellar Parents await us. Mankind is about to discover “the key to immortality in the chemical structure of the genetic code...the scripture of life.” At this time, the signals invite us, the “voyage home is possible...Mutate! Come home in glory.”

“Does the Age of Aquarius mean a total mutation—in biology, consciousness, *everything*?” Wilson asks, then provides his own response: “Increasing numbers of mystics and seers, in a dozen traditions, say so. Secular authorities in the physical sciences, from Einstein to Buckminster Fuller, have also been warning us, for decades now, that we will have to change our psyches or the magnification of our foul tempers.

“There is nothing intrinsically impossible in the Starseed Signals, then, and much evidence to support the general validity of their claims. But do they come from the unconscious hopes,

\* Eight years research by American Orientalist and astronomer Robert Semple has resulted in the extraordinary hypothesis that Earth was visited by a race of amphibious creatures from outer space 5,000 years ago. Semple believes that traces of this superintelligent civilization have been preserved in the oral tradition of the Dogon, a remote African tribe, whose culture revolves around the worship of a tiny star orbiting Sirius, the dog star.

Although the small star is visible only when captured by the most powerful of modern telescopes, high priests of the Dogon have related information about its orbit which is correct to the most minute detail. The Dogon also insist that the star is immensely heavy.

Modern astronomy agrees that Sirius' companion, Sirius B, is a “white dwarf,” a star in the early stages of collapse. Sirius B is very dense and a speck from it could weigh a ton.

Semple theorizes that the Dogon, descendents of ancient Mediterranean civilizations, such as the Egyptians and Babylonians, learned such advanced astrophysical information centuries ago from extraterrestrial visitors.

yearnings, and Utopian fantasies of Dr. Leary and Wayne Benner? Or do they truly come from some sort of Higher Intelligence?"

Every game eventually becomes reality. As Dr. John Lilly has said: "In the province of the mind, what is believed true is true or becomes true, within limits to be learned experientially and experimentally. These limits are further beliefs to be transcended. In the province of the mind there are no limits."

My friend George Wagner agrees that the secret is "that reality is plastic." He continues: "The universe is malleable. If we can learn the proper techniques, we can shape the cosmos rather than let the cosmos shape us. We may, as a race, be on the outermost edges of creation from thought.

"Which is to say that that which is simply imagined by one man may, after becoming widely publicized, actually materialize. A classic example may be the 'gremlins' which bedeviled the USAAF and the RAF during World War II. Before the war's end, the 'imaginary' gremlins seem to have been responsible for genuine parapsychical phenomena—probably including the 'Foo Fighters,' 'ghost rockets,' and perhaps the origin of modern flying saucers themselves. A weird thing is that while the name 'gremlin' was originally believed to have been completely made up, it is now suspected that it comes from the Irish-Gaelic, 'grauaimin,' meaning, 'ill-humored little fellow.'

"The stumper is that nobody has ever reported seeing Mickey Mouse, Donald Duck, or Pinocchio. Walt Disney creations have certainly by this time firmly implanted themselves in the collective unconscious. Perhaps there is a 'cooking' or 'percolating' period before such things can be seen. Or if indeed induced hallucinations actually *are* 'controlled,' such *obvious* delusions would be counterproductive."

Although so much activity on the Earth plane may seem to be counterproductive, the transformative surge of the Great Mystery is toward positive productivity. Since the rules of this "Reality Game" are sometimes difficult to determine, however, certain aspects and acts of the UFO phenomenon may seem negative and counterproductive to representatives of humankind who are incapable of viewing the total picture.

The aerial historian and author Trevor James Constable told me:



\* \* \*

“There isn’t much doubt about the transcendental elements in the UFO. For one thing, mechanistic science has been completely transcended, and our brightest official minds appear like illiterate rubes in trying to cope with the avalanche of new conceptions, new thinking, new technology, and new approaches to the cosmos that are now pouring in on mankind. As I have described in my *Cosmic Pulse of Life*, our currently accented mode of mentation has been completely undermined by what has been observed and experienced in the UFO field. Accordingly, there has been far less investigation of the new pathways that have been opened by the UFO experience than might be anticipated from cool, collected, impartial men of science. There has been more effort by far devoted to keeping the doors barred against all this.

“The only way this entrenched, institutionalized negativity can be overcome is through the force of questing youth. Regrettably, too many young people have been seduced by the more juvenile elements in our culture—the toys-for-adults phenomenon that effectively diverts youthful attention from the cosmic connections that are continually breaking through on modern man. In the long run, however, young people growing up who are not genitally damaged as badly as those of prior generations will come into an easier contact with life-giving, life-positive things and get a firm hold on them. Only then will the old order slide into limbo.

“The daily etheric breathings of the Earth produce a barometric pressure wave twice daily, which formal science has never been able to explain. There is enough energy in these barometric waves to run the world’s machines—if we can but find the transducer. The torque drive of the Earth itself is an inexhaustible, life-positive energy source of staggering magnitude. That’s what civilization depends on—making material substance spin. We see the discs in our skies manifesting these spinning motions over and over again, pressed down upon us in such profusion that one wonders how there can be any vestige of skepticism remaining. Wilhelm Reich has already shown that motors can be run directly from the cosmic life energy, or orgone, as he discovered and refined that energy.

“The characteristic of this coming epoch—heralded by UFOs—is that free primary energy will run the world. No one can put etheric force into a wire and sell it. No sheik can say

that tomorrow etheric force is going to cost four times what it does today. No one can confine it within storage tanks and demand money for it. Every one is going to have energy to do the world's work without pollution and without financial price.

"Before long, someone will uncover that all-important step (discovered by Wilhelm Reich but not disclosed by him) by which etheric force can be transduced into existing electric motors or simple adaptations of them. Orgone and magnetism are cheek by jowl. The UFO evidence screams this at the world. The era of free primary energy is imminent, and its imminence is reinforced by the absolute necessity for its appearance. The UFO show the feasibility and potential of etheric force in technological use. With etheric force comes not just a new technical epoch, but a cultural and educational change forced by the need to understand etheric energies as we now understand other energy forms.

"The price for this new technical epoch is a forced overhaul of our whole mode of existence. We will see the beginning of a reunion between science and religion as the cosmic energies—pervaded with life and themselves the milieu of living beings—come into technical utility. Man will find the central parts of his own physical existence inseparably bound up with etheric energies, and he will be opened to a widened understanding of himself and the cosmos that produced him. *The ultimate consequence will be a new humanity.*"

Many of our finest thinkers are envisioning that same "ultimate consequence" of a "new humanity." Dane Rudhyar is one such New Age philosopher who shared such forethoughts with me:

For many reasons which I have stated at length in several of my books, *The Planetaryization of Consciousness*, *Occult Preparations for a New Age*, *The Sun is Also a Star: The Galactic Dimension of Astrology*, I believe that a deep process of human transformation which began centuries ago on a very small scale for the most part and touched only a relatively few individuals is now developing as a public and worldwide movement. It is taking a great variety of forms, many of them confusing and inadequate; but probably each of them is telling, or attempting to tell, a particular aspect of the whole story of all-human transformation. As this takes place, the inertia of established institutions—and even more of the traditional and

unquestioned modes of thinking, feeling and behaving of our Western civilization, and of what remains of earlier cultures—can be expected to react strongly. It is doing so today in many ways, crude or subtle; and these reactions, overt or covert, affect *both* groups or organizations seeking to convey “New Age” ideals, and individuals who, whether or not they have joined such groups, have reached in their personal lives a “critical state,” a stage of transition from the old to the new.

What is at stake is not merely “doing things” in a new way—leaving cities, becoming vegetarian, following unfamiliar patterns of interpersonal relationships—but (deeper than these external changes) accepting a new *frame of reference* for one’s thinking and one’s emotional life. This means learning to think in terms of different basic concepts and assumptions (paradigms), and, as a result, developing a different set of values, not merely intellectually but in terms of deep feelings; then, sooner or later, making *commitments*.

Such a planet-wide, all-human process of radical transformation should not be confused with only sociopolitical reform or revolution. Social, financial, and political changes are to some extent related to the more basic process, but *of themselves* they are ineffectual in terms of essential human transformation. They may set the stage for such a transformation, but they usually involve violent or at least emotional reactions, because they are indeed *reactions against* privileges or wrongdoings far more than positive drives toward the actualization of as yet latent human potentialities (psychological even more than social).

What is needed now is not reacting, but acting in terms of new principles, a new vision of reality and of human potentiality. It should be an utterly consecrated, transpersonal and inwardly free, unpossessive and self-abnegating action requiring a real, conscious, and deliberate metamorphosis of the entire personality. What is needed is the clarity of mind enabling us to realize how much, in our every thought, feeling, and action, we are conditioned by, and bound to, our official culture and traditional religious background; what is needed is the courage and will to extricate ourselves from the web of tradition and prejudices, to face every happening with an unconditioned freedom of response, in *positive* openness of mind, feelings, and with as little as possible dependence upon biological and psychological habits and automatisms.

This is extremely difficult. It takes months and years of dedicated work and self-awareness. Thus it requires, on the one hand, patience and perseverance and the overcoming of impulsive haste and of a sense of futility or hopelessness; and, on the other hand, the ability to look at oneself, one's reactions and one's barely conscious (because disliked and perhaps humiliating) feelings, responses or moods, yet without falling into the traps of an over-introverted self-centeredness and self-pity.

At every step, if we are sincere and intellectually and emotionally honest, we are helped by the future to overcome the past. We can know fairly easily today what *the past* to be overcome consists of; it is more difficult to understand what *the future* is, for it may manifest in a great variety of ways—some perhaps very strange. It seems probable that the UFOs constitute one of these ways—just as the Spiritualistic movement which came to the U.S. exactly one hundred years before (during the 1840's) did for the intensely materialistic, science-worshipping, and rigidly bourgeois Victorian era. Both movements may suffer from the same or similar human failings, errors, and misunderstandings; but human beings and their collective or group mentality must be met at the level where they operate. Then gradually more light may be thrown upon what at first seems mysterious and sensational, and the inevitable confusion may be dissipated.

Because so many men and women today appear to sense inwardly the coming great changes of consciousness (the "inevitable confusion" to which Dane Rudhyar refers as being prompted by a new awareness which at first seems "sensational and mysterious"), hundreds of thousands are seeking aid in the human potential groups. Silva Mind Control of Laredo, Texas, was one of the earliest of such groups to achieve international attention. There are now over 500,000 SMC graduates, and courses are presently being conducted in twenty-seven nations. I asked Jose Silva, the founder of SMC, if he agreed that there seems to be a rising of consciousness, independent of any teaching methods, which appears integral to the entire species in the contemporary situation:

JOSE SILVA: Yes, it's coming from all directions, all perspectives. People have a certain feeling, a general awareness,

that they must seek something more than they have at the present time. They seem to have come to the realization that there is something all about them that they have previously overlooked.

*Are you optimistic about the future?*

SILVA: Yes, we think that all human beings need to know that they can function in a superior manner. They must be informed that they can make more use of the brain frequencies as they develop an extended awareness. When one learns to use his brain fully, totally, and explores these other dimensions, he will understand the things that he is really supposed to be doing.

The UFO intelligences may be both extraterrestrial and interdimensional, but I lean more toward the interdimensional source. Maybe we have to project toward them and they have to project toward us in order for us to see them. I feel that they must be basically benign toward us—or we wouldn't be here now!

We may be one of several projects which they have going. Maybe they are experimenting with us, projecting and injecting into us. They may wish to see how well our species can evolve and how well we can get along on this planet. It seems that they may be projecting higher level guidance to us so that we do not destroy the planet or ourselves. I think they are concerned that we are not using our energies in a more constructive manner.

In the last few years, dozens of visionary men and women have gathered together in supportive clusters for the singular purpose of utilizing their collective energies in a "more constructive manner." Closely allied historically, the artist and the mystic become even more indistinguishable in our new, holistic age. Paul Laffoley is a spokesman for the Boston Visionary Cell, an association of artists, primarily, and "nonartists from other disciplines as supporters and consultants for the purpose of fostering visionary art."

The Boston Visionary Cell (36 Bromfield Street), feels, as individuals, "the cosmic union of the forces of nature, in both the macrocosm and the microcosm, and believe that the visionary sensibility is on the rise and will soon be the sensibility of the world; then visionary art will actually constitute the nature of the world art itself."



Paul has shared with me his transformative vision of the "UFO as the Basis of a World Meta-History":

A world view, meta-history, or philosophy of history, by nature, demands a sense of the personal in relation to an interacting world in order for it to be an authentic projection of meaning upon the flow of events called history. To have a meta-history means to take a *conscious* perspective on the events of history. Since time and the totality of events that occur in it cannot be seen by the physical eye, they must be seen, if at all, by the mind's eye. A meta-history, therefore, is the product of the inner visualization process or the imagination. Further, to take a perspective on history implies a position or set of positions from which to stand. This position must be of an historical nature, that is, those experiences that humans are capable of but that are not normally considered of sustained significance to historical explanation. Such experiences would be the direct perception of nature, the mystical experience, fantasy, dreams, visions, voices, response to mythic structures, etc. It is by the recognition, isolation, and utilization of these traditional visionary experiences that it is possible to construct a meta-history.

The historical necessity of forming an authentic world view, is, I believe, a recognized issue at this time. This, therefore, is the documentation of the process that led to my proposal of the UFO phenomenon as the basis of a world view:

My childhood introduction to the flying saucer was in the late 1940's when the man who came to trim our bushes—I never learned his name—began to talk about how he and his son had been taken up in a UFO. A year before [1947], there had been reference to flying saucers in the popular magazines, but this made little impression in our Boston suburb. My family's reaction to all this was the conventional skepticism of the time; mine, of course, was fascination. I was told not to pay any attention to him. Although harmless, and he did his work well, it was conjectured that he was a nut. This thought increased my interest. (Today, he would be classified as a typical UFO contactee.) Each year he came back with the same story. By the mid-1950's he was pleading with us to read the books by Adamski and Angelucci that had just come out. He continued to work for us each year until the beginning of the 1960's. One year he simply never returned.

As a result of this extended encounter, my imagination was so aroused that when I saw Robert Wise's film *The Day the Earth Stood Still*, at its initial showing in 1951, I found that its theatrical trauma, which was aimed at the general public,

was personalized for me. At the time, I did not realize the combined effect on my career as an artist and architect that this now-revered science-fiction film and the exhortations of our gardner would have. Transfixed during the action of the movie, I responded immediately to the external and internal forms and proportions of Klaatu's Flying Saucer.

Years later, at architectural school, I learned that Frank Lloyd Wright was involved in the design of the sets of this movie. The use of horizontal glass tubing in the laboratory, for S. C. Johnson and Son (Racine, Wisconsin, 1949) to produce translucent glowing forms at night was effortlessly translated into the interior of the movie spacecraft, which seemed to me to be almost alive with its own pulsating aura. Anyone familiar with the work of Wright, especially in reference to his more "futuresque" designs, will notice his use of the disc-like form that is associated with the classic flying saucer.

My next contact with the UFO formology, occurred immediately after I left the Harvard School of Design. Arriving in New York in the fall of 1962, I found my way into the sculpture studio of the visionary architect, Frederick J. Kiesler. Born in Vienna, he was active at the Bauhaus and with the De Stijl group. As a student he came under the influence of that great pioneer of modern architecture, Adolf Loos, who taught a clean and simple architecture that would symbolize the world of pure, lucid thought characteristic of a high degree of civilization. It is now well known that many of the early European designers of modern architecture were influenced by the organic and utopian formologies of Louis Sullivan and Wright, formologies which expressed the emerging American aesthetic. For instance De Stijl architecture sought an infinite environment, like a pre-historic temple, where all four sides of a building opened to universal space in the form of a crystal—the Archaic symbol of the unity of the one and the many. I often talked to Kiesler about his relation to Wright. He said that, in his later years, Wright had come under his influence. As an example he claimed that the Guggenheim Museum was the result of following his principle of continuity of space and form in design.

In conversation with Kiesler I would refer to what I was hearing on the radio, the flying saucer in Robert Wise's film, and the idea that in his many projects I saw evidence of the flying saucer form. I pointed to the glowing egg-like shape of his project, in 1924, for the endless theater, and to the fact that the robot Gort had to have been the conceptual offspring of his work at the Bauhaus and with Karel Capek. In 1923, Kiesler designed a set for Capek's play *Rossum's Universal Robots*,

*R.U.R.*—the first time the concept of the robot was introduced. Kiesler, of course, denied all my speculations, saying with a vague smile, that his work was the result of discovering the implications of his principle of continuity. But his vague smile turned to astonishment when I stated that the white dome of the sanctuary of "The Shrine of the Book" looked almost like Klaatu's flying saucer. This project, which in 1962 was under construction in Jerusalem, was for the purpose of displaying the Dead Sea scrolls. The project consists of an underground museum area. Aboveground is a rectangular monolith and the sanctuary dome. The officials of the Israeli government were told by Kiesler that the image for the dome was derived from the half-buried amphoreus vessel in which the Dead Sea scrolls were found. It is true that the Greek amphoreus were often buried up to their middle in sand because their bottoms came to a point.

"But," I said, to Kiesler, "without the two protruding handles on each side of the reverse curve of the neck, as you have it, the image is that of a flying saucer resting on the ground." He then reiterated his intention of searching for a form which could give visual expression to the concept of "giving birth to oneself," a rebirth not after death, but during one's own lifetime. "Perhaps, a sanctuary of silence, with the flow and water suggesting to everyone the second coming of himself." I said he was declaring the possibility of a true spiritual or cosmic architecture for our time—a time which has still not realized the spiritual potential of its technology, often assuming technology was none.

When I returned to Boston in 1963, the third aspect of my relation to the UFO began. As a combination of mannerisms emerged in my painting—diagrams, mandalic structures, and what is now referred to as photorealism—my reading gravitated toward the occult and the philosophical, with emphasis on authors such as Ouspensky, Teilhard de Chardin, Oliver Reiser, etc. It also occurred to me at that time that I should begin using the flying saucer in my painting and architecture. This intention resulted in the design of levitated flying saucer-shaped cities, organized on the social systems that were implied by my readings. I proposed a transformation architecture as pure city—a new acropolis. It would contain physically and conceptually alterable environments on daily, monthly, and yearly cycles. Entrance into its inner chambers would be gained in relation to the degree to which one has progressed in his mind toward a complete integration of all knowledge.

To facilitate control and levitation, I devised a new form of gyroscope which weighs less while in operation than when it is still. I considered this flying city to be part of an utopian

or holistic design for the world. The new motive power for this design would be an Earth-Moon link-up through open space to form a simple but gigantic motor. This motor would consist of double-layer geodesic spheres that rotate one within the other. These friction machines could be constructed, about 10 miles off the surface of the Earth and the moon, of a transparent living plastic, and be linked through space by the same material, in order to effect instantaneous repairs on itself. Of course, the moon's orbiting speed would have to be augmented by rocket power to offset the drag on the moon by the structures.

The city also would be composed of living tissue, but with greater concern given to the genetic engineering of such differentials as solidity—flexibility, transparency—opacity, growth—retardation, served—servicing, etc. Also, there would exist multiples of genetically programmed alternative creatures composed of geometric forms, such as the klein bottle, acting as individual dwellings, while the new acropolis traversed the world seeking possible inhabitants satisfying both to the city and those attempting entrance.

From the point of view of the psychology of those who have reported seeing UFOs, the explanations seem to be: (1) something is seen; (2) the phenomenon is paranormal in origin, being an unconscious psychic projection upon the waking state, like psychokinesis; (3) UFOs are the content, in modern form, of the visions, mythic structures and hallucinations of the traditional religious cultist.

When I read Jung's book on flying saucers for the first time, I thought he presented the most comprehensive position. While not denying their possible objectivity, he feels UFOs are a new mythic structure resolving both historical and technological problems. I felt this was the world religion whose coming was foretold by the historian Arnold Toynbee. My encounters with the form of flying saucer and its spiritual meaning seemed accounted for by Jung's concept of the meaningful coincidence of events—synchronicity. And yet, after a while, I felt there was something more to this. Jung had written of flying saucers as something that had been seen all through history, suddenly being attended to and expressed in our century because of a structural correspondence between the UFO phenomenon and our present technological world view. I believe UFOs are a major component of our present world view, rather than implied or given significance by the world view.

A fully developed meta-history or world view must include a system or family of facts, an interpretation of those facts in terms of a form or pattern of change, the mechanism of event change, and a conscious decision as to the purpose of history. In order for there to be a link between the facts and the inter-

pretation, there must be an ahistorical experience from which to take a temporal perspective.

The facts of our present world history indicates that we have moved from a world of separate cultures—whose thrust is outward from a religious core by means of a meta-history—to a world that is technically united, whose thrust, in Teilhard de Chardin's words, is to turn in on itself—it is like time running backwards. In the past, the religion of a civilization preceded, in time development, its meta-history. Now the world meta-history must occur before the world religion. For us, at this time, a true world-religion [not just the projection into the future of some existing religion or combination] is unknowable. What is knowable or constructable is a world-meta-history.

The flying saucer, which has remained essentially outside of human history and yet always an available experience, implies the existence of a potentially united world civilization and an interconnected world history. All civilizations, at all times, have reported the existence of UFOs in some form, thus providing an apparently random link of events whose pattern anticipated the now emerging, total, but apparently random system of communication events around the world. The image of a spiritual technology that the flying saucer casts from an origin not of this world is preparing the people of the world for a true world-religion in the same way the river of good remembrance, the Eunoë, prepared Dante, at the end of the "Purgatorio," for paradise:

"From those most holy waters, born anew  
I came, like trees by change of calendars  
Renewed with new-sprung foliage through and through,  
Pure and prepared to leap up to the stars."

Katalin B. Williams, President of the Foundation of Scientific Spiritual Understanding, Redondo Beach, California, states her conviction that individuals are being drawn together to serve and to dedicate themselves to aid humanity in a progressive evolution and meta-galactic awareness.

Katalin said to Francie and me: "The veil is being lifted. There is a tremendous surge of interest and kinship, a sympathetic relationship to our invisible brothers. So many are sensing life energy pulsating in the blood. More and more talk of their dreams and visions and state their belief that these are means of receiving ideas and inspirations from extraterrestrial beings.

"We are all transmitters and receivers, tuned in to the 'band'



of our space friends, our brothers. Children see many things as a matter of fact. They are not blocked to what is real and what is not. We, too, must become as little children and open our hearts to love.

"We must be born again to new and higher dimensions. We need to increase the mind power within. We must spiritualize, transcend, transform, and regenerate—body, mind, expression. We can expect to be helped and guided as we reach up to our space friends. Yet I was told by one of my space friends that people should not kneel down, for 'we are very much like you.' Landings are happening, and will take place, but our responsibilities will not be taken away.

"We need to welcome the opportunity of change. The energies around us are becoming more significant as individual sensitivity increases with the inevitable changes in consciousness. We must learn more about our body instruments, natural and spiritual laws, planetary influences, interdimensional communications, healing the whole man, the transforming power of the mind. The invisible is becoming more visible.

"Man should understand the metaphysical side to everything. He must know how to use the life energy for a more abundant, loving, and spiritually integrated life. To accomplish spiritual integration, man needs to eliminate the baggages that ground him—fear, greed, and false notions. He must learn to be loving, compassionate, creative, and purposeful.

"As man can extend his vision and see unity all-refining, raising his thought, emotions, and action level—he will become elevated. The purpose of life is the unfolding of the perfected man—a higher-minded being, alive, filled with love for humanity."

Dr. Kenneth Ring, of the Department of Psychology at the University of Connecticut at Storrs, responded in the following manner when I asked him if he felt that man could truly be balanced in the New Age until he has made peace and found harmony with his unconscious, so that he might exist on the superconscious level:

DR. KENNETH RING: I have a feeling that there is a Dark Age coming which, in effect, represents the externalization of the individual descent into the unconscious as a sort of cesspool of unacceptable human desires. I think that needs to be gone

through before a state of superconsciousness can be reached in some kind of permanent way.

I know that some people seem to feel that we're moving into a New Age in an almost effortless fashion, that it is going to become more and more pleasant, more and more blissful. I wish I could share that point of view; but the way I see it, we must go through the unconscious, the dark side of ourselves, and experience that fully before we will be able to realize the superconscious part of ourselves.

*I agree with you. But sometimes I wonder if that might not be some sort of latent Puritanism within me that suggests that we somehow have to suffer before we can achieve Paradise, that we have to endure the darkness before we can see the light.*

DR. RING: You know, that's interesting. When I originally made that point in a lecture about the Dark Age coming, several people who were associated with the Transcendental Meditation movement reflected that particular counter argument: Because many saints, mystics, and visionaries had experienced the "dark night of the soul" in the past was no reason to see an equivalent sequence of experiences on a cultural, or universal human, level.

I suppose I would be delighted to think that we could escape it, but it just seems to me that we never get something for nothing. My argument has been that, on the basis of analogy, so many great persons of spiritual attainment have had to go through some very stressful experiences. Therefore, I have a feeling that we should go through the same kind of sequence at the collective level.

But maybe this is an age which is so qualitatively different that all such individual lessons that one might draw from past examples no longer apply.

*I liked a comment you made in our previous correspondence in which you said that man must consciously collaborate in his own evolution.*

DR. RING: Man is different from a plant, a tree, or a flower in that once he reaches his biological attainment, what takes over is an evolution of consciousness—not just biology—and that evolution can only take place when man becomes self-conscious, when he begins to work on himself in some way and so develops his own consciousness that he brings about the next stage of evolution. It is almost as though you have

to be conscious of a possible destiny before you can achieve it. Self-awareness is the absolute prime requisite of the next stage of evolution.

There do not seem to have been any really dramatic changes in our physical appearance for thousands of years now, but the critical change is one of levels. It seems to me that it is spirit infusing the biological level and being manifested in consciousness. It's as though man's body, his biology, changes as he becomes conscious of his own God-like or Divine essence. It is when one senses the possibilities of his own existence that he becomes capable of collaborating with what he sees as his destiny. It is the realization that it becomes a destiny only if he makes an effort to achieve it, that it won't come about simply because he exists. He has to work toward it.

There is an old saying in the domain of scientific illumination that creativity favors the prepared mind. My feeling is that spiritual attainment, or higher consciousness, probably operates on the same kind of principle.

Robert A. Smith, III, a most beautiful link in our cosmically connected New Age chain, deals with UFOs as multilevel symbol in the following essay, prepared especially for this book, "Beyond Apollo-Soyuz: The Unfolding of the Lotus":

The soul lotus is eternal in the inner sphere of human kind.

Brad Steiger asks the profound and provocative question: "Is the UFO a transformative symbol for the Great Mystery which has been steadily leading us toward an evolutionary leap forward for the entire species?" I would have to answer yes, even though I am fully aware of the disagreements among those who have sighted UFOs themselves, as well as among those who believe only that extraterrestrial and higher dimensional intelligence is being beamed our way. I believe myself that we are indeed being and have been impacted by higher intelligence. And of course we have a tendency, and a good one, to want to believe this. It is as Rimbaud said, "The inner face of outer space is where you meet the dreams you race."

The UFO, whether actually seen, imaged, or whether viewed as higher intelligence, can be envisioned as a meaningful, symbolic dynamic. Certainly the transfiguration of Christ into the light of the spirit, ascending to Heaven was, and is, a powerful symbolic dynamic. The powerful interplay of cosmic devolution and biological evolution are symbolic

dynamics that the UFO phenomenon is forcing us to recognize. Surely, mind and matter are emanations of the original universe radiation or radiational emanations from constantly introjected hydrogen.

Let us make a quantum jump from Uri Geller's metal-bending, psychic energy and Ingo Swann's mental projections to the galaxies to laser holography. Surely the future beckons that we project our universal self, say in the form of a fully integrated Auroville, into outer space so that there may be reunion with other elements of the original universe radiation. [Auroville is an intercultural community founded by Sri Aurobindo and located near Pondicherry, India.] The UFO phenomenon is providing us with a needed mythopoesis to integrate our psyches so that we do indeed project the universal into the universe.

UFOs are a representational symbol belonging to the social sphere of life as much as they do to the spiritual. The UFO transcends boundaries of nations and enables such other social and religious symbols as the Cross, the Star of David, the Crescent, the Red Star, the Yogi in Bound Lotus Asana, and the Bicentennial to find unity with diversity in the cosmic display. The UFO provides a global perception potential that could enable us to adapt a global or cosmic life-style enabling humans to realize that they have the potential to become Gods communicating with each other.

Symbolic thought helps humans to overcome their natural inertia by endowing them with a new ability to constantly reshape the human universe, for humans have bodies which are antennas that can accumulate, transform, and conduct physical, psychical, and cosmic energy. When the physical reality of Earth and its gravitational and magnetic fields are reconciled with solar and galactic energy fields and resonances, mankind's psychic and physical relations are secured because they regain the majesty of the single reality in the socializing force of the cosmos—gravity.

Perhaps this is what Aurobindo speaks of when he notes that "the transition from mind to supermind is a passage from nature into supernature . . . The powers of the superconscience must descend into us and uplift us and transform our being." In other words, UFOs are a single reality and a passage into supernature beyond gravity. What a marvelous thought. As Timothy Leary has said, it would appear "inevitable that the

future of evolution is going to lead us to transcend the limits of the [human] body" so that we rejoin the living entities of galaxies. Aurobindo anticipated both Uri Geller and laser holography in these words: "The psychic brain would be a channel of communication in the form of thoughts and a battery of their insistence on the body and the outside world where they could become effective, directly communicating themselves without physical means from mind to mind, producing with similar directness effects on thoughts, actions, and lives of others or even upon material things."

Although Carl Sagan concludes "that there cannot be a strongly cohesive network of communicating, unifying intelligences through the whole universe if (1) galactic civilizations evolve upwards from individual planetary societies, and if (2) the velocity of light is indeed a fixed limit on the speed of information transmission, as special relativity requires," you will note that his conclusions do not consider antigravity forces and transpsychic communication. What Sagan deduces is the difficulty of mankind conceiving qualities which few have the capacity to experience.

Olaf Stapledon in the *Starmaker* was among the first to develop this higher quality to experience and, as he puts it: "Physical attraction" which "consisted of telepathic projection of the mind directly into some alien world, remote perhaps in time and space . . ." Telepathic intercourse "united the whole galaxy; but telepathy, though it had the great advantage that it was not affected by distance, was seemingly imperfect in other ways [and] should be supplemented by physical travel." The disadvantage of telepathic communications is linked with the disadvantages of symbolism, and both reside in the imperfections of human nature.

Symbolism can be a force for good or for evil. In fact, psychic selfishness may be far worse than undisguised egoism.

If this is the case, and I certainly believe that it is, then perhaps it is time we constructed a "theater of the galaxies" to replace the "Theater of the World," but it should be modeled along the thoughts of the immortal bard for whom the human was the microcosm of his macrocosmic universe. For such a theater to enable humans to reach their cosmic potential, it should provide a spiritual psychodrama as envisioned by Ben Bentov and his associates Richard Ingrasci and Ed Hauben of Boston, with the celestial music of the spheres provided by



Willard van de Bogart. As van de Bogart points out, "Media projections are the only real possibilities for noncultural constructs for the evolution of Man's mind. José Arguelles elaborates: "To be power is to be the seed, and to be the seed requires that the artist be not just a maker of objects. To be a seed defines totally the context as well as the nature of the work to be accomplished."

All this could be called "cosmic synaesthesia" and synchronicity spoken of by Oliver Reiser as the "Grand Strategy of Evolution." Or put another way by Dane Rudhyar, "What is crucially important is the transformation of consciousness, rather than public action." Teilhard de Chardin maintained that "no longer will man be able to see himself entirely unrelated to mankind, neither will he be able to see mankind unrelated to life, nor life unrelated to the universe."

I conclude that the UFO is a transformative symbol enabling mankind to truly make the universe its home.

The need to provide for collective experiencing for transcendence has been described by Eugene Gendlin. He maintains that both "social and scientific entry upon the dimension of experiencing will require both experiencing and logical symbolization. Meaning is formed in the interaction of experiencing and something that functions symbolically. Feeling without symbolization is blind; symbolization without feeling is empty. The problem between felt experiencing and symbolization is crucial..." The UFO is a visible symbol, needing supplementing kinaesthetic symbols provided by cosmic psychodrama now possible in that video and audio media.

Our hopes for transformation by UFO symbology need tempering. These sobering words of Manfred Halpern do it for us: "Transformation is not salvation, but sanctification of human relations—never perfection, but an imperfect yet renewed movement toward networks of wholeness."

The UFO phenomenon, coupled with global television for global psychodrama, provides us with a global network and a global theater where the chorus, the actors, the audience and the act again become one, as was the case in the Greek plays. These human plays are symbolic action, which provide us with meaning of the universe and of life.

Tom Bearden is a most fascinating man. A retired lieutenant colonel as of December 31, 1975, he was most recently Chief

of the Evaluation Branch, Military Studies Division, SAM-D Missile Project, Redstone Arsenal, Alabama. He has served his country virtually all over the world. He has published papers such as "Quiton / Perception Physics: A Theory of Existence, Perception, and Physical Phenomena"; "Field, Formon, Superspace, and Inceptive Cyborg: A Paraphysical Theory of Noncausal Phenomena"; several articles in *Air Defense Trends*; a book on martial arts principles; and twelve country-western songs. The six-foot, five-inch, 250-pounder is a military strategist, a holder of a black belt in Aikido, a guitarist, a professional songwriter, and a student of the UFO mystery.

It was through a mutually satisfying correspondence that Tom and I found that our visions and conclusions with regard to the UFO and paranormal phenomena were very similar. Tom agrees with me that we are in the final inning of the Reality Game. By the year 2000, mankind will either have succeeded or failed at the game. Therefore, Tom shares my concern that it is "of the utmost importance to try to pierce the veil that occults the nature of the game, for such seems to be one of the final plays needed if mankind is to succeed at the game."

Tom Bearden has been laboring for some twelve years, in an attempt to solve the problem. He is convinced that he has made progress. He believes that he has succeeded in constructing a schema for the game that explains its purpose and nature.

Because of the synchronicity of our thought processes, I am permitting Tom Bearden to have the last word in this book. *It is my conviction that the "gods" of Aquarius, the Olympians of the New Age, will be transformed humankind.* Such a plan as the one Tom presents herewith could bring my vision and the insights of thousands of Starseeded men and women into realization.

The evolution of a life-bearing planet may be divided into stages, the first five of which are: (1) The formation of the planet itself and some billions of years of cooling, so that a primordial atmosphere and ocean are gradually evolved; (2) the forming of amino acid structures in the violent convulsions of the primeval sea and planet; (3) the formation of the self-replicating supermolecules, DNA and RNA; (4) the formation of one-celled organisms; (5) the formation of multicellular organisms. At the upper end of the fifth stage of evolution, the intelligent mobiles emerge, as do eventually tool-using intel-

ligent mobiles. This is the level on which man finds himself on the planet Earth.

What are actually evolving are competing control systems, and their natural competition for control surgically excises the less competitive.

An organism uses two basic mechanisms to control its behavior; one type is *genetically programmed* and the other is *genetically unprogrammed*. Thus one control mode is nonadaptive and one is adaptive or learned. That fraction that is unprogrammed is available for experiential or learned programming. Now *intelligence* may be viewed as the ability to adapt behavior; e.g., to use tools. Thus an increase in intelligence represents a decrease in the portion of behavior control that is genetically programmed, and a corresponding increase in the unprogrammed portion available for adaptive learning.

Each organism must possess a mixture of both types of control. If it were completely programmed, it could not make any change at all in its responses to external stimuli; and random environmental changes would quickly present it with death-dealing stimuli not in its genetic catalogue. On the other hand, if the organism were completely deprogrammed, it also would be quickly destroyed. Adaptive behavior must be learned by trial and error, and fatal errors (e.g., forgetting to beat the heart) would occur frequently unless there were many preprogrammed responses.

Variations, mutations, and natural selection result in the different species having differing ratios of programmed versus deprogrammed behavior control. A "more intelligent" species is simply one which possesses more deprogrammed control and less programmed control. For example, on Earth, Man is the species of land mammal possessing the least programmed control and the most unprogrammed control.

Eventually, one or more species will deprogram significantly and become extremely adaptive; i.e., highly intelligent. But this species does not possess a highly manipulative body member, its use of external physical tools will be limited or nonexistent, and it will remain *nontechnological*. Examples of such Earth species are the bottlenosed dolphin and the killer whale. However, if the species has a highly manipulative body part, it can readily adapt external tools. It is then inherently *technological*, and its tool-using abilities will continue to develop due to its "intelligence" or adaptive ability. The use of tools intervenes in the statistics of survivability, and itself becomes an evolutionary determinant. That is, tool-using skill becomes a survival trait and a selection mechanism for the species. Man is such a technological species on planet Earth.

With the development of clothing, fire, and fabricated shel-

ter, the technological species will become less environmentally limited. Further, it will become dominant over all other species because of the increasing power of its tools. Its "tool-teeth" will eventually be sharper than any other animal's teeth; its "tool-muscles" will be stronger; its "tool-feet" faster. The technological species will dominate its biosphere; and as its natural enemies are overcome, its numbers will dramatically increase. But ironically, its developing technology causes it to accelerate toward its own self-destruction.

When programmed animals fight for territory, females, or food, the "fight" is usually conducted in a rigidly stylized manner. The victor rarely kills or seriously wounds the vanquished, because the victor is programmed to stop fighting when the loser retreats or yields. This is not benevolent, but programmed.

But the deprogrammed animal is not rigidly hardwired to relent when it defeats another member of its own species, and it will very often kill the loser. Being highly adaptive, it can, and does, adapt a much greater variety of reasons for killing into its competition. To its own species, the deprogrammed, intelligent, technological species is a self-competitor and a self-killer. Since its ability to compete is a function of its developing technology, its internal competition thus is increasing. Technology feeds back to increase its own rate of development, and thus the species conflict has positive feedback.

Viewed as a servomechanistic complex, the technological species is actually out of control, highly unstable, and it is headed pell-mell exponentially toward resonance and biospheric explosion. Unless its servoamplifier gain and competitive positive feedback can be dampened, the technological species will catastrophically expire.

But the significant reduction of adaptive, deprogrammed behavior would constitute the loss of intelligence *per se* and would be a giant step backward in evolution. Genetically, there is no return for the deprogrammed technological species, *which has crossed a one-way threshold in evolution*. The species will go into destructive resonance and explode within perhaps tens of years, while evolutionary changes to genetically reintroduce behavior control would require hundreds of thousands or even millions of years.

*The natural evolution of Man is finished now, within the lifetime of the average reader.* The fifth stage of planetary evolution of life is the *final* stage of evolution by natural selection.

Thus, any "next step" in evolution must be taken technologically by the species itself if it is to be taken at all. Any such step to a sixth stage of evolution must paradoxically involve the reimposition of positive internal control somehow without

giving up genetic deprogramming.

The fact that rigid and foolproof control must be established to eliminate destructive competition, while at the same time genetic control must remain relinquished if intelligence is to be retained, is the precise, contradictory, solitary human problem. It is this hard nut that all systems, organizations, governments, societies, sciences, theorists, religious leaders, megalomaniacs, dictators, pontificators, and well-meaning, but ignorant, visionaries and humanitarians have failed to chew and swallow since time immemorial.

The usual solution advanced is this: "If everyone would just be a perfect citizen, behave ideally, and love and help everyone else always, then the problem would be solved."

Any fool will agree with that; the proposition is incredibly naïve and a tautology. The question is, "How, pray tell, can one get all persons to be perfect?" Law, logic, philosophy, creed, religion, practice, love, sacrifice, money, the ballot, and the bullet—all of these have empirically proven that they cannot solve the human problem for all humanity. *Since none of the solutions advanced to date can solve the problem, we must discard them all and search for a new approach.*

And a Teilhardian solution emerges if one ponders diligently. The solution can be synthesized into two parts: Each individual human must possess an internal mechanism for generating appropriate limits to personal behavior, and there must exist a totally reliable external process to implant or induce the internal mechanism. (And one would also hope for the "maximum individual freedom within the constraints of minimum essential inter-individual control.")

*The only viable solution is to link the brains of all men into one giant superbrain. It is the entire species which has been developing, and it is the entire species which now must be linked into one superbeing.*

Jung's collective unconscious must acquire a single integrated consciousness, instead of the fragmented billions it now possesses. Each mancell must function individually within its own sphere, but in inter-mancell harmony under the control of a single linked-species nervous system.

This linkage must be accomplished technologically by creating and installing a system of direct communication links between all men's individual brains. A most curious phenomenon occurs whenever two nervous-system brains are directly linked together so that each can perceive no temporal delay between the two: the *beings*, *egos*, and *personalities* of the two brains integrate and merge into one being, one ego, and one personality. Thus linkage admirably ends the destructive competition between the formerly separated brains.



For example, suppose you and I have linked our brains. If *I am* you and you *are* me, then “we” shall find it impossible to disadvantage “each other” since “we” and “each other” no longer exist. That is only one “I” remains in the two linked brains, integrated in both of them. So the “one” cannot kill the “other” because no “other” any longer separately exists.

In fact, absolute proof of the “single-being” identity of two linked brains unequivocally exists. The human brain (cerebrum) is composed of left and right hemispheres, completely separated except for a thick connecting cable of nerve fibers called the *corpus callosum*. Essentially the left cerebral hemisphere controls the right side of the body, and the right cerebral hemisphere controls the left side of the body. With two brains in charge, one half (usually the left) almost always dominates, and each of the two halves specializes. However, signals from one half are immediately transmitted to the second half, preventing the second half from detecting any difference or time delay between itself and the primary half. That is, the second half gets an immediate “wiggle” and perceives that *it, the second half, originated the wiggle*.

When consciousness can perceive no difference, identity results, just as separate movie frames appear continuous (each two appear one) when flashed at 22 frames per second. Thus, in one’s own body, two brains are integrated into one functional brain and one perceptual personality. There is no *conscious* separation of the two-brain hemispherical perceptions, and one consciously is aware of only one being or continuity—himself. In humans whose *corpus callosums* have been severed, the two brains exhibit separate consciousness and separate “personalities.”

If one holds up both hands and observes them, one is perfectly aware that there are two separate hands, but is only aware of *one being* to whom the hands belong, even though each hand is being controlled by a different cerebral hemisphere. Two complete human brains linked together would experience something analogous. There would be complete awareness of two separate bodies, *but awareness of only one being to whom the bodies belonged*. The linked being in two bodies would be aware of a “right body” and a “left body” just as one human now has a sense of a right hand and a left hand.

Linkage is a straightforward technical problem. It is a problem of great magnitude, but it is within the reach of technology to solve it. For example, work on biological radio communication has been underway in the Soviet Union some fifty years or more, and direct mind-to-mind linkage has probably been achieved, as reported by Kazhinskiy, Lisitsyn, and others.

As early as 1939–40, the Soviets were experimenting with

telepathic induction through, or modulated upon, an electromagnetic signal, directly from mind to mind, or from nervous system to nervous system. Their experiments found the concomitant interception, by the nervous system of one animal, of bioradiation waves emitted by the organism of another animal or man, and the conscious or unconscious analysis and synthesis in the receiver's brain of the stimulating signals. The Russian work revealed the transfer and intercept of bioelectromagnetic and bioradiation waves accompanying every thought process. Animal and human experiments clearly demonstrated that biofield inception from two or more minds may be cyborged, even in the mind and body of one person or one animal, just as the two hemispheres of the human cerebrum are presently cyborged in one human brain.

The biofield wavelengths emitted by the human nervous system were determined to be within 1.8–2.1 mm. An electromagnetic theory of brain activity that incorporated direct unconscious brain connection was developed. The use of hysteresis concepts was invoked. Hysteresis is a lag effect; that is, an action followed by a time delay, followed by a reaction. This is precisely the type reaction one would need for subliminal brain communication. Memory was theorized in this manner, to pursue interrogation of it directly and unconsciously. After all, that is what a normal brain does anyway, when it recalls something from memory.

*Not only was it possible to induct images and sensations from one brain to another at a distance, but it was also possible to artificially postpone the emergence of mental images and sensations, received by the percipient, to a predetermined moment.* The received information first formed subconsciously. A process of subliminal probing was working out, and how this can be done brain-to-brain was theoretically explained.

In sophisticated EEG signals, the purely informational part was isolated and the brain was viewed as communicating with itself holographically. Twenty-three EEG rhythms were worked out, and experimentally fitted formulas developed. Frequency ranges were tabulated, along with the complete EEG frequency scheme. The frequencies extend up to  $8.1 \times 10^{20}$  hertz, an incredibly high frequency. This wavelength is in the neighborhood of  $4 \times 10^{-13}$  meters, which is less than three orders of magnitude from the Fermi length,  $10^{-15}$  meters.

Thus the brain exhibits frequencies that can slightly interact with the strange, noncausal world of quantum physics. This directly suggests the operational connection of thought and consciousness with quantum events (i.e., it suggests inception and psychokinesis). In fact, if quantum geometrodynamics and the many-worlds interpretation of quantum mechanics are correct,

a direct mechanism for psychotronics is indicated. Eleven EEG rhythms had nonmultiple frequencies and appeared as independent oscillating processes. The biological code of the EEG signals was of prime interest, and the number of digits of the code was found not to exceed 44.

In evolution, perhaps the human population had its own genetic language phonemes, and each distinctly separated population developed its own language superimposed upon them. If this premise is true, then the often striking use of a word or its close derivative to mean the same thing in widely separated cultures has an underlying genetic explanation. The demonstrated ability of two minds to telepathically communicate, even though the two humans speak sharply different languages, could also then be explained.

From the viewpoint of this genetic language code hypothesis, the Soviet work on 44 EEG code digits or less is of fundamental importance. *It may only require 11–23 channels and a 44-digit code to directly link human brains.* And this could be determined in animal experiments in communicating through a severed *corpus callosum* to its connected brain half.

It also appears that the Soviets either have broken the 44-digit code or are very close to it. Thus one can surmise that either direct brain-to-brain linkage can already be accomplished, or that capability is imminent. It is exciting to visualize the rapid, short-term development of a brain linkage system using, say, scanning skullcaps mounted on the head, centrally connected by a biowave-modulated, electromagnetic datalink system. Sixth-stage brain-to-brain linkage may already be emerging as these words are written.

Once the species is linked, the problems that man causes man simply vanish. All of these problems depend upon the conscious differentiation of being between two individuals, and this differentiation no longer exists. A single, integrated being does not rob, cheat, hurt, kill, or abuse himself or any of his body cells.

The needs of each individual mancell in the linked species are constantly attended to. This is indeed absolute and perfect democracy; not only is each mancell *participating* in his government, he *is* his government! Selfishness, greed, hate, prejudice, discrimination, murder—all have simply disappeared. One does not hate himself; one cannot be selfish except with respect to another, and no separate “other” now exists. One does not discriminate against himself or part of himself; one is not prejudiced against himself, etc. The standard of living is automatically far higher; there is no loss to crime, waste, and duplication. Poverty, war, crime, hunger, fear, intolerance, and misery are gone. All the problems that man causes man dis-

appear because *mancell no longer causes them to mancell*.

Another immediate advantage of linkage is personal immortality. The personality is totally operational, and it can be totally recorded on physical media. Indeed, it is exactly so recorded on, and in, the physical nervous system "medium" of the body itself. And in the linked species, it is recorded numerous times, holographically, throughout the entire species nervous system. Death of a particular physical body is of no more consequence than the death of an individual body cell or brain cell is to a present human being.

No personality, experience, memory, or feeling is ever lost! If desired, a new body of exactly the same type (e.g., a clone) can be "reoccupied" by reactivating the "personality recording" and installing it. This already happens each time one reawakens from unconsciousness or coma. Giant banks of brains for the superorganism would be practical. Specialized mancells and nonmancells for every conceivable task and purpose would be genetically engineered. Nature organizes; that is the master plan, and the linked technological species represents master organization.

The gigantic expansion of consciousness and intelligence is indescribable. Any mancell can recall anything from total linked memory and think it directly, complete with all its shadings and ramifications. The consciousness, intelligence, knowledge, and memory of the entire species are in each mancell and directly available to it. For example, by linking only two monocular retinal patterns in the brain, binocular vision and the third dimension are gained.

Can the fantastic dimensionality of linkage of even 1,000 perceptions of the same concept or idea be imagined? *With linkage, insight is immediate and unbelievably multidimensional. The entire capability and dimensionality of the species is brought to bear, and such insight is incomprehensible to our present understanding.*

Now the entire theory behind psychotherapy is for the patient to gain insight into his personal "hang-ups," repressions, etc. With total insight, all psychological problems are resolved. Rapidly the linked species become totally sane, something which has never before existed for mankind. Insanity and severe neurosis no longer develop because the insight is always available in the first place.

The thousands of harmful games humans play on, against, and to each other no longer exist. *The species-wide insight and identity result in the loss of all ideological and dogmatic absurdities, which are immediately revealed for what they are. The eyes of each person are literally opened in the strictest sense of the word.*

With integration of all humanity into a single coherent consciousness, the inceptive (psychokinetic) actions and capabilities of all the mancells are also coherently integrated. Thus, given enough cells linked together, the superbeing begins to acquire a direct power and dominance over time, space, and matter. That is, it begins to exhibit "godlike" powers. The linked, sixth-stage being thus develops into multiple dimensions, overcomes limitations of time and space, and becomes independent of matter and matter-changes. These characteristics indeed constitute the seventh stage of evolution, the penetration above and beyond all stages.

The struggle to comprehend stages six and seven accounts for all metaphysics, philosophy, religion; and the total lack of direct experience with, or on, those stages accounts for the forbidding difficulties involved in their comprehension. These stages are noncausal, and causal experimental methods cannot be applied, so the gaps in our ability to comprehend them are formidable indeed.

The seventh stage is the "return to allness" or to pure being, or simply to "nothingness" or "no-thing-ness" in its absolute meaning. This is the void that is devoid of void. This is the nature of the Ultimate God, pure being. Omega is alpha, the end is the beginning, and the beginning is zero (the absence of all differentiation). Thus all is indeed holographically "closed upon its tail" and identical, including being itself.

*Being is undifferentiated, that is its total definition.* Since it is totally undifferentiated, in being there is not even any differentiation between "being" and "not-being." Being is a total identity operator, and can even identify with its own opposite. All-being, the Ultimate Godness, is simply *totally* undifferentiated. Since it is undefined, it encompasses all things and nonthings. Without definition, there can be no defined (perceived) difference. That is why all things *are*, and why any particular thing *is*. It is why a thing can also *not-be*, that is, cease to exist. To be perceivable or not perceivable is totally operational; such terms have no meaning except relative to an operation, perception. Removing the limitations of the perceptive, comparative operation removes all distinction between "being" and "nonbeing"—and this is the solution to the age-old ontological problem, and also to the problem of change, that the philosophers have sought in vain to solve.

The final evolution of the living process is godness itself, pure being. Unlimited godness can both be and not be; such is the nature of unlimitedness. With the seventh stage, transcendence of all stages and all limitations, thus ends the life model of Earth and Man.

Thus for the unlinked, fifth-stage technological species,



there are only two alternatives:

First, and more likely, its intraspecies conflict will simply reach critical mass and the species will convulsively destroy itself and its biosphere. Humanity may be within 25 years or less of this asymptote *now*.

Second, and less likely, the species may link into a sixth-stage superbeing and eliminate its internal competition, friction, and suicidal bent. *Linkage appears extremely unlikely unless outside assistance and intervention are received.*

But there may, after all, be evidence of such intervention. The phenomenon loosely classed as "unidentified flying objects" appear to fit the strange characteristics to be expected of a linked sixth-stage superbeing engaged in giving prenatal assistance to the embryonic human species and preparing for linkage "birth" of the species into a new superbeing.

If, for example, we assume from the latest archeological findings that man in essentially his present form has existed about five million years on planet Earth, and if we roughly assume that modern science is only about one hundred years old, then modern science represents a window of less than  $0.3 \times 10^{-4}$  times the width of the total human experience. The search in the cosmos for intelligent life exhibiting our particular technical characteristics would appear to have little chance for success. Any other species at man's present technical level is progressing so rapidly toward destruction (or linkage) that man's detection of its "narrow window" will very likely not occur—or occur only after it has already vanished as a fifth-stage species. Either alternative for a fifth-stage species eliminates it as a fifth-stage species. *It is no accident that man's universe appears devoid of other fifth-stage species!*

On the other hand, contact with sixth-stage beings (that is, with the fifth-stage species who linked, survived, and transitioned) is much more probable. Perhaps half of the inhabitable planets involve species more advanced than our own; if so, then the window of sixth-stage beings is indeed vast. For example, if we assume that the universe is at least 20 billion years old, then that is about three times as old as Earth itself, about 4,000 times as old as man, and about  $2 \times 10^8$  times as old as the narrow window of man's modern science. In a window of such relative magnitude, the probability of sixth-stage being(s) appears to be quite certain. Granted even the tiniest probability of linkage, so many trials on so many planets have occurred that the probability of at least one success approaches closer to certainty *by far* than the discriminatory accuracy of the data assumptions used to set up the estimation. *From the window viewpoint alone, one can essentially assign a probability of unity to the assumption that the UFO phenomenon represents*

*the contact of the human species with a sixth-stage being.*

Thus the UFO phenomenon can be fitted to the hypothesis that they represent the prenatal care of the Earthman by a linked superbeing, in preparation for the forthcoming linkage of the human species and the birth of another linked superbeing.

One thing, however, is clear: from our viewpoint, the final crisis is here. For Man, it is now or never. Of course, nature is patient—another billion years or two is all right, because in the end, time itself is a part of her creation, and is of little or no consequence to her. But for man, a single technological species on a secondary planet of a medium-sized star in the remote rim of the galaxy, time has almost run out.

Man is merely one more of nature's experiments, a species which happened to opt for a little more genetic deprogramming of behavior, and now is his moment of truth. If he can successfully link before he destroys himself and his biosphere, then the ultimate solution is his; if not, then nature merely scraps this biosphere called Earth and begins again somewhere else.

The next three or thirty years will most assuredly tell.



# Index

- Adler, Margot, 67-71  
*Aleister Crowley and the Hidden God*, 238  
Alpha Form Humanoid, 3  
Anderson, Ronald M., 196  
Androgyne, 27, 54  
Andrus, Walter, 193-94  
"Angel hair" (map of UFO "fall out"), 86-87  
Apocalyptic thought, 228-31  
*Apparitions and Precognition*, 26  
*Aquarian Revelations*, 95  
Archangel Michael, 105-08  
Arguelles, José, 205  
Ator, Russell, 193  
Aurobindo, Sri, 254
- Beal, James B., 204  
Bearden, Thomas, 256-67  
Beaudoin, Mr. and Mrs. Normand, 72  
Becovol (Space Being), 172  
Benner, L. Wayne, 237  
Bentov, Itzhak, 203, 255  
"Beyond Apollo-Soyuz: the Unfolding of the Lotus", 253-56  
*Beyond Pyramid Power*, 176  
Beta-F Humanoid, 61  
Beta Humanoid, 99  
Beta-2 Humanoid, 74  
Big Foot, 141  
Biological code of EEG signals, 262-63  
"Bo and Peep", 223-27  
*Book of Mormon, The*, 27  
*Book of the Damned*, 238  
Boston Visionary Cell, 245  
Boulez, Pierre, 207  
Bracas, Maria, 73-75  
Brain link-up, 260-67  
Bright Star (June Young), 104-109  
Brothers of the Shadow, 25  
Bruce, Eve, 179, 181-84  
"Bubba" ("little Venusian"), 138-39  
Burr, Harold Saxton, 177
- Canadian UFO Report, 19, 20  
Capek, Karel, 247  
Carrier, Michele, 48-55  
*Center of the Cyclone, The*, 238  
Clark, Jerome, 89  
Clark, Jerome and Coleman, Loren, 10-11  
Clark, Rosemary B., 186-92  
Constable, Trevor James, 240-42  
Corner, John, 20, 21

- Cosmic Mother, 192  
*Cosmic Pulse of Life*, 241  
 Cosmic Woman, 192  
*Crack in the Cosmic Egg, The*, 31  
 Crowley, Aleister, 236, 237, 238  
 Crystals (given to contactees), 145  
  
 Darr, Victor and Lorraine, 170-75  
*Day the Earth Stood Still, The*, 246  
 de Chardin, Teilhard, 248, 250, 256, 260  
 de Freitas, Almiro Martens, 197  
 Dead Sea scrolls, 248  
 Delta-Form Entities, 144  
 Deon, 44, 82-83  
 Devas, 214, 215, 221-22  
*Divine Fire*, 228, 230  
 Dogon, 239  
 Dream of visit from man of the Future, 93-94  
 Duplantier, Gene, 167  
 Duuse, Lena, 147  
  
 Echo Leia (Sheila Schultz), 134-37  
 Edinger, Edward E., 40  
*Ego and Archetype*, 40  
 Egyptian Mystery teachings, 186-87  
 Electromagnetic (E.M.) cases  
   U.S. map, 36-37  
   World map, 216-17  
  
 Evolutional stages of life-bearing planets, 257-58  
  
 Faltersack, Greg, 196  
 Ferrarini, Marianne, 140-46  
 Findhorn community, 214-15  
 Flanagan, Dr. Patrick, 176-86  
*Flying Saucer Review*, 2, 6, 168  
 Fort, Charles, 238  
 Foundation of Scientific Spiritual Understanding, 250  
 Francesca, Aleuti, 109-11  
 Francie, 126-33, 137, 140-45, 174  
 Fremont culture, 19  
 "Frozen time", 143  
 Fry, Daniel, 218  
  
 Galactic Network, 239  
 Gamma-Form Humanoid, 141  
 Garabandal, Spain, 60, 63  
 Garcia, Dan, 224  
 Geller, Uri, 146-49, 150-51, 153, 160-61, 233, 254, 255  
*Gems from the Equinox*, 236  
 Gendlin, Eugene, 256  
 Gibbs, Willard, 177  
 Giza Plateau, 180  
 Godwin, John, 66-67  
 Golden Brothers (Space Beings), 171  
 Gort (robot), 247  
 Graham, David, 199-200  
 Grant, Kenneth, 237, 238



- Great Mother, An Analysis of the Archetype, The*, 59  
 Great Pyramid, 178, 179-80
- Halpern, Manfred, 255  
 "Hard Object" (UFO classification), 15  
 "Harmonic Neurons", 205-09  
*Harper's Weekly*, 15  
 Helea (fallen angel), 129-32  
 Herzog, Arthur, 232  
 Hewes, Hayden, 224  
 Hill, Betty and Barney, 28  
 HOOVA, 160  
 Horus, 188  
 Houston, Jean, 47-56  
 Human Individual Metamorphosis (HIM), 223  
 Hunt, Ken and Barbara, 174
- Incredible Machine, The*, 211  
 Institute of Research and Coordination of Acoustics and Music (RCAM), 207  
 International UFO Bureau, 224  
 Isis, 188
- Jaffe, Aniela, 26  
 Jay, Alan, 20-21  
 Jesus, 57, 64-66, 228  
 Jo Ann (dream of being examined aboard UFO), 88-89  
 Johansson, Gideon, 2-5  
 Judgment Day, 227, 228, 229, 232
- Jung, Carl, 58, 249, 260  
 Juuti, Rosemary, 15-16
- Karter, Kathleen, 233-35  
 Kascafayet (communicating entity), 183-86  
 Kazhinskiy, 261  
 Keel, John A., 89, 91, 123  
 Kela (UFO/angelic intelligence), 129-33  
 Kellog, Rhoda D., 40  
 Kendall, Mrs. Doreen, 1-2  
 Kieffer, Gene, 209-14  
 Kiesler, Frederick J., 247  
 Klaatu (spaceman), 247  
 Kor, Peter, 34-35  
 Krishna, Gopi, 212  
 Kundalini Research Foundation, 209
- Laffoley, Paul, 245-50  
 Lane, Alice, 78-82  
 Langer, Suzanne, 204  
 Lansing, Stella, 200-02  
 Lauritzen, Hans, 166-67  
 Leary, Dr. Timothy, 237-40  
 Liljegren, Anders, 2-4  
 Lilly, Dr. John, 238, 240  
 "Little blue man", 6-7  
 Luno (Space Brother), 171
- Maceiras, Ventura, 168-69  
 Maclean, Dorothy, 214-15  
 McPherson, Robin, 95  
*Magic of Findhorn, The*, 215  
 Magor, John, 19-22

- "Man who fell from heaven",  
 22  
 Mark-Age Meta Center,  
 113-17  
 Masters, Robert E. L., 47-56  
 Maynell (Golden Light  
 Being), 173  
 Mead, Margaret, 56  
 Medicine People, 24, 232  
 Men-in-Black (MIB), 74, 90  
 Michael (UFO intelligence),  
 101-04  
*Mile to Midsummer, A*, 24  
 Mixer, Marvin, 193-94  
 Monroe, Bob, 183-84  
 Moreira, Maria, 73-75  
 Morel, Mrs. Lyndia, 72, 75  
 Muello (Space Being), 173  
 Mu-Ne-Dowk (UFO  
 Foundation), 117-18  
 Mutual UFO Network  
 (MUFON), 193, 196  
 "Myth, Reality, and Flying  
 Saucers", 34
- Nada-Yolanda, 113  
 NASA, 213  
*New Model of the Universe,*  
*A*, 182  
 Nine Mile Canyon, 19  
 Nitsch, Twylah, 24  
 Norbol (Space Being), 172
- Oahspe*, 27  
*Occult America*, 66  
*Occult Preparations for a*  
*New Age*, 242
- Orbiting Solar Observatory,  
 206  
 Orgone energy, 241-42  
 Outer Space Apocrypha, 120  
 Ox-Ho (UFO intelligence),  
 95-96
- Pagan Movement, 67-71  
 Palmer, Rev. B. W., 64  
 Pan, 218-19  
 Parrott, Wanda Sue, 83-85  
 Personal immortality, 264  
 Petroglyphs, 18-22  
 Pictographs, 18-22  
*Pictographs in the Interior of*  
*British Columbia*, 20  
 Protean-psychoid phenomena,  
 25-28  
 Puharich, Dr. Andrija,  
 149-65
- Raymere (Space Being),  
 111-13  
 Reality Game, 9, 220, 240,  
 257  
 Reich, Dr. Wilhelm, 241-42  
 Reiser, Oliver, 203, 205,  
 248, 256  
*Revelation: The Birth of a*  
*New Age*, 215  
*Revival of Magick, The*, 237  
 Ring, Dr. Kenneth, 251-53  
 Roddenberry, Gene, 150-63  
 Romaniuk, Pedro, 168-69  
 Romero-Sierra, Dr. Cesar,  
 170  
 Rudhyar, Dane, 242, 243-44,  
 256

- Sagan, Carl, 255  
 Saki, Dr. Shigemi, 148  
*Saucers, Space, and Science*, 167  
 Schlemmer, Phyllis, 150, 151-52  
 "Second Law of Para-Ufology", 10  
 Sekhmet (goddess), 45-57  
 Semple, Robert, 239  
 Seventh-stage evolution, 265  
 Silva, Jose, 244-45  
 Silva Mind Control, 244  
 Sirius, 237-39  
 Sixth-stage evolutional being, 265-67  
*Sky Look*, 193  
 Smith III, Robert A., 203-04, 253-56  
 "Soft Object" (UFO classification), 12  
 Solar Light Center, 110  
 Space Brothers, 62, 94, 95-122, 133  
 Spangler, David, 215, 218-22  
 SPECTRA, 160  
 Sprinkle, Dr. Leo, 236  
 Stapeldon, Olaf, 255  
 Star Maidens, 123-25  
*Starmaker*, 255  
 Star People (also Sky People), 18-19, 22, 23, 24, 137  
*Starship Enterprise*, 158  
*Star Trek*, 150, 153, 156  
 Steiger, Marilyn, 24, 44  
 Steil, Aileen, 95-100  
*Steps to an Ecology of Mind*, 28  
 Stoelting, Maxine, 117-19  
 Sutko (UFO intelligence), 100-01  
 Swann, Ingo, 254  
 Talbot, Michael, 24-31  
 Tanner, Dr. Alan, 169-70  
 Taylor, Professor John, 147  
 Teletransportation, 159-60  
 "Theater of the galaxies", 255  
 Thee Elohim, 104-09  
 Thoth Tehuti (Thoth Hermes Trismegistus), 187  
 Tiller, William A., 204  
 Toyofuku, Melanie, 149-64  
 Transitional period, 229-30  
 Tsimshians, 22  
 "UFO as the Basis of a World Meta-History", 246-50  
 UFO Channeling (methods, advice, techniques), 113-17  
 UFO Density (map), 32-33  
 UFO landing sites (map), 38-39  
 UFOonauts  
   Repairing vehicles, 1, 2  
   Dangling from sky, 16-17  
   Map of landing sites, 106-07  
   From Venus, 137  
 "UFOs and Kundalini", 209-14  
 "UFOs: Beyond Real and Unreal", 25-31  
*UFO-Sweden Newsletter*, 2  
 Ultimate God, 265  
*Unidentified, The*, 10  
*Urantia Book, The*, 27

## 274 Gods of Aquarius

van de Bogart, Willard,  
205-09, 256

Venus (UFOs' place of  
origin), 99, 130, 134,  
136-37, 138-40, 174

Virgin of Fatima, 27, 30-31

Virgin of Guadalupe, 25

Virgin of La Salette, 28

Virgin Mary, 11, 54, 57, 59,  
60, 62, 63, 64-66

Vision of a new prophet,  
234-35

von Daniken, Eric, 20, 220

Wagner, George, 240

Wallace, Baird, 118-19

*Warminster Mystery, The*, 29

Webb, Ernie, 194-96

White, John, 46-47

Whitmore, John, 150, 164-65

Williams, Katalin B., 250-51

Wilson, Robert Anton,  
236-39

Winder, R. H. B., 6-7

Windsor, Dr. C. E., 196

Wise, Robert, 246-47

Witchcraft, 66-71

Wizard of Oz, 41

Wolf clan (Seneca), 24

Wright, Frank Lloyd, 247

Wright, Sgt. Ed, 195

**Astonishing... Incredible... Sensational...  
and True!**

# THE STAR PEOPLE

SERIES

BRAD & FRANCIE STEIGER

A phenomenon is occurring that will change your life forever. Thousands of people everywhere, like yourself, are discovering that they are actual descendants of visitors from the stars, sent to guide humanity into a new Golden Age. In their amazing STAR PEOPLE series, two of today's most trusted investigators, Brad and Francie Steiger, examine the higher forces that are shaping human destiny. Don't miss these exciting books that will transform your view of yourself and the universe forever.

**ORDER NOW!**

\_\_\_\_\_ **THE STAR PEOPLE**

05513-2/\$2.75

\_\_\_\_\_ **REVELATION: THE DIVINE FIRE**

04615-X/\$2.50

\_\_\_\_\_ **GODS OF AQUARIUS**

05512-4/\$2.75

*Available at your local bookstore or return this form to:*



**BERKLEY**

*Book Mailing Service*

*P.O. Box 690, Rockville Centre, NY 11571*

Please send me the titles checked above. I enclose \_\_\_\_\_  
include \$1.00 for postage and handling if one book is ordered; 50¢ per book for  
two or more. California, Illinois, New York and Tennessee residents please add  
sales tax.

NAME \_\_\_\_\_

ADDRESS \_\_\_\_\_

CITY \_\_\_\_\_ STATE/ZIP \_\_\_\_\_

(allow six weeks for delivery)

90M



# EXPLORE THE FRONTIER OF PSYCHIC KNOWLEDGE

- |  |                  |
|--|------------------|
| ___ <b>CHARIOTS OF THE GODS?</b><br>Erich Von Däniken              | 06385-2 - \$2.75 |
| ___ <b>THE HUMAN AURA</b><br>Nicholas Regush                       | 05321-0 - \$2.75 |
| ___ <b>PSYCHIC ARCHAEOLOGY</b><br>Jeffrey Goodman                  | 05000-9 - \$2.50 |
| ___ <b>WE ARE THE EARTHQUAKE<br/>GENERATION</b><br>Jeffrey Goodman | 06259-7 - \$3.50 |
| ___ <b>THE STAR PEOPLE</b><br>Brad and Francie Steiger             | 05513-2 - \$2.75 |
| ___ <b>PORTRAIT OF A PSYCHIC HEALER</b><br>Dean Kraft              | 05664-3 - \$2.50 |
| ___ <b>THE DEMONOLOGIST</b><br>Gerald Brittle                      | 05291-5 - \$2.95 |
| ___ <b>MESSAGES FROM MICHAEL</b><br>Chelsea Quinn Yarbro           | 06533-2 - \$2.95 |

Available at your local bookstore or return this form to:



**BERKLEY**  
Book Mailing Service  
P.O. Box 690, Rockville Centre, NY 11571

Please send me the titles checked above. I enclose \_\_\_\_\_  
Include \$1.00 for postage and handling if one book is ordered; 50¢ per book for  
two or more. California, Illinois, New York and Tennessee residents please add  
sales tax.

NAME \_\_\_\_\_

ADDRESS \_\_\_\_\_

CITY \_\_\_\_\_ STATE/ZIP \_\_\_\_\_

(allow six weeks for delivery)

62JA

# PSYCHIC ARCHAEOLOGY

## TIME MACHINE TO THE PAST

Jeffrey Goodman, Ph.D.

An archaeologist who can reconstruct a civilization from a stone knife—a trained psychic who can see through the eyes of the prehistoric man who made it! The result of the teamwork of these two experts is revolutionary new evidence of a now-vanished continent—and of a human culture far more ancient than our own!

05000-9/\$2.50

Available at your local bookstore or return this form to:



**BERKLEY**

*Book Mailing Service*

P.O. Box 690, Rockville Centre, NY 11571

Please send me the titles checked above. I enclose \_\_\_\_\_  
include \$1.00 for postage and handling if one book is ordered; 50c per book for  
two or more. California, Illinois, New York and Tennessee residents please add  
sales tax.

NAME \_\_\_\_\_

ADDRESS \_\_\_\_\_

CITY \_\_\_\_\_ STATE/ZIP \_\_\_\_\_

(allow six weeks for delivery)

79 M

# MS READ-a-thon— a simple way to start youngsters reading

Boys and girls between 6 and 14 can join the MS READ-a-thon and help find a cure for Multiple Sclerosis by reading books. And they get two rewards — the enjoyment of reading, and the great feeling that comes from helping others.

Parents and educators: For complete information call your local MS chapter. Or mail the coupon below.

## Kids can help, too!

---

Mail to:  
National Multiple Sclerosis Society  
205 East 42nd Street  
New York, N.Y. 10017

I would like more information  
about the MS READ-a-thon  
and how it can work in my area.



Name \_\_\_\_\_ (please print)

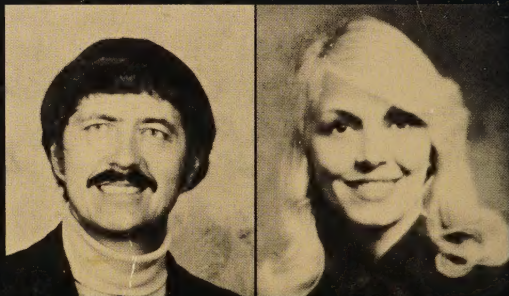
Address \_\_\_\_\_

City \_\_\_\_\_ State \_\_\_\_\_ Zip \_\_\_\_\_

Organization \_\_\_\_\_



The long night of our planet's greatest mystery is ending, as the ultimate pieces of the UFO puzzle fall into place. One of today's most trusted investigators, Brad Steiger, examines confirmed encounters and reports from around the world to arrive at new answers about UFOs... answers that will change forever your view of yourself and your place in the universe.



BRAD & FRANCIE STEIGER  
authors of

# THE STAR PEOPLE

SERIES

Revealing Today's New Truth



ISBN 0-425-05512-4